

ANONYMOUS

LECTURES: NOVEMBER 1993

*Lectures, Written Lessons and Classes
given in the United States*



Transcribed from the resources
in the possession of
SOPHIA JOHANSON LIBRARY AND PRESS
COLUMBIA, MISSOURI

Books by “Anonymous” also under “Sophia Johanson”

Virtues, Laws and Powers 1994
A Prophet’s Story (By Those Who Knew Him) 1995
Advanced Esoteric Dowsing Charts Books I, II, III 1994

MESSAGES 1992: Volumes I and II
INNER TEACHINGS 1993: Volumes I and II (January- August)
LECTURES 1993: SEPTEMBER; OCTOBER; NOVEMBER; DECEMBER
SMOKE SIGNAL FROM THE NUT HOUSE 1996-2002: Volumes I - VI
1994 BOOK SERIES: MONTH BY MONTH
1995 BOOK SERIES: MONTH BY MONTH
1996 JULY Mexico and 1997 FEBRUARY Maine Conferences

Original Five Books: 1990-1992
Gnostic Book of Earth Changes
Return of the Prodigal Sons: Enlightenment through Esoteric Dowsing
The Silent Holocaust
Mystery of Logos Angstroms and Species of People
Learning the Secret Language

Also Available
Video Lecture by Anonymous 1992 (2 hours)
Audio Lecture by Anonymous September 16, 1994 (1 hour)

Revised COPYRIGHT 2016 © BY SOPHIA JOHANSON LIBRARY AND PRESS

All rights reserved. Any chapter, or all of this book may be used or reproduced without written permission, only if the book or chapters are reproduced in their entirety with full acknowledgement of author and publisher.

First Printing 2012
Second Printing Revised 2016

The publication of this book is financed by sales and donations to the *Sophia Johanson Library and Press* which is established for the publication of the “Anonymous” teachings given publicly and privately between 1990 and 2002.

Sophia Johanson Library and Press, is a tax-exempt, spiritual science, educational corporation. For information about this title or other publications, please phone *Sophia Johanson Library and Press* at: (573) 875-8024;

Mailing address P.O. Box 972, Columbia, Missouri 65205;

Email: sophiajohansonlibrary@gmail.com

Website: <https://sophiajohanson.wordpress.com>

The Sophia Johanson Library and Press is a non-profit organization, publishing documents under the public domain. No royalties are paid on this book.

MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
By Sophia Johanson Library and Press, Columbia, Missouri

EXTRACT FROM VIRTUES, LAWS AND POWERS BY “ANONYMOUS”

Introduction

Published 1995

ISBN 1-885-186-83-5

There are people on the Earth today who hunger for knowledge of the mysteries of life. They may have sought to satiate their thirst for Truth through paths of science, art, philosophy, psychology, religion, or social services. Many, at the close of a long career in such fields, hear the hounds of death at their heels while their spiritual bellies ache with emptiness. They go to their deaths longing for the unknown, trembling with angst.

It may seem preposterous for this book to presume to fill some of that void by bringing to the reader the fundamentals of the natural Laws of the soul. Indeed, few people have ever considered that the soul of man has a type of matter, not unlike his flesh, although existing in a different octave of being. Few people are aware that there are principles, similar to known physics principles, that control the dynamics of spiritual matter. Furthermore, such spiritual Laws have a watershed effect upon the physical body of man and the Earth.

Looking out upon the sea of disorder within the major cities, one cannot help wondering why violent crime is becoming increasingly prevalent, and what could bring it to a halt. During the sixties the cry of liberals was for more social services, as though money or food could be the panacea. Others cried for gun control, more prisons, or other material solutions. Despite all attempts at controlling societal disorder the ghettos swell with violence, and the traditional family structure is almost gone.

There are some idealists who look into the heart of this disorder as though it were full of signs of wonderful societal transformation for the better. And yet, teenage pregnancies, AIDS, infections, robberies, rapes, and murders all continue to increase in number. By what criteria are these idealists measuring their success?

If one looks back over recorded history, pockets of societal peace and order rise out of the pages with haunting similarities of belief systems. Within each religion can be found keys that lead to the inner teachings of the fundamental Laws of the soul and of life itself. The fighting between religions has been due to clinging to differences rather than searching for similarities. The obvious similarities are merely echoes of the underlying mysteries which have traditionally been reserved for an inner circle of the spiritual elite.

The knowledge of the inner mysteries of life, held within the core of each religion, was withheld from the masses because of the danger of sorcery if the principles were applied without integrity. Any power that can transform a man's soul can also destroy his body if directed with malefic intent. It was safer to allow the alchemical mysteries, which were the core of each religion, to be watered down in a harmless fashion, in a way that could possibly change man's behavior through fear or promise of heaven. It was assumed by the spiritual forefathers that a man who lived decently might learn to think decently. If a man thought in a decent manner, then, later he might be able to control the spiritual forces with integrity and not run amok with unbridled passion.

For this reason, most religions focused upon behavioral instructions, rather than the reasons that certain behaviors could block the path to spiritual power. People have, by and large, decided that the behavioral instructions are no longer valid and so have developed many blocks to the higher teachings.

It is now time to reveal the inner teachings, in hope that humans can understand the reasons for behavioral sanctions and thought control.

The Laws are immutable. Man cannot break these Laws, but can break himself against these Laws. This is happening today on a massive scale. A man can tell himself all day long that fire is not hot, and yet burn himself, should he put his hand in a flame. Just as there are lower laws of the visible component of fire, there are higher Laws of the unseen components of fire. Many a man has thrust his own unseen components into fire and burned away part of himself.

It is possible to heal oneself through the application of higher Laws. If humans can bring healing order to their own lives, then they can begin to bring order to their families and to their own culture. If they do that, they can start to bring order to the world.

Healing the world must start with healing the self. This book holds the ancient mysteries through which personal transformation is made possible, if the applicant is sincere and willing to change. The dilettante will benefit little, except through some intellectual titillation. This book was written not for dinner table discussion, but at great price, and with great courage, by a traveler within such mysteries, in hope of helping humanity out of chaos. Since it merely recites the principles of the mysteries, it shall be considered anonymously and gnostically written, for man cannot hope or presume to create the Laws and Virtues. This is not a “channeled” book, but a book reflecting the experience of the traveler through many realms as real as the one before your face.

If you also dare to be a traveler into unseen realms, this book will guide you safely.

1993 NOVEMBER LECTURES BY ANONYMOUS

The following class lectures are transcribed either verbatim from audio tapes or from class notes unrevised by Anonymous. These lectures and written lessons were given by *Anonymous* to audiences familiar with the general background of Spiritual Science. The emphasis was in the dissemination of knowledge that was normally hidden from the general public, but has had a haunting recurrence throughout the millennia.

NOTE:

- 1) All LESSONS, LECTURES and CHARTS were given in class, created by Anonymous.
- 2) Class Notes were taken by an auditor and not corrected by Anonymous and for these, it is suggested the reader also refer to the original, unabridged audio tapes.
- 3) Please keep in mind that this library is missing many of the original audio tapes (of which there were at least 50+ per month during a three year period) as well as some of the dowsing charts, Class Notes and Lessons. These books are compiled from the resources currently available to this library.
- 4) The best introduction to the dowsing system may be found in the Advanced Esoteric Spiritual Dowsing Books, I, II, III.

“Lessons” and “Letters” were composed by Anonymous

“Class Notes” were typed during the lectures and were unrevised by Anonymous.

Contents

EXTRACT FROM VIRTUES, LAWS AND POWERS BY “ANONYMOUS”	3
Personal Identity, Lower and Higher Consciousness and Time	6
<i>Identity Circle Membrane and Holy Time</i>	8
Conference Lecture AUDIO TAPE #1 Transcribed Side A	9
Conference Lecture AUDIO TAPE #1 Transcribed Side B	14
<i>Lecture Combination Dowsing Chart</i>	19
Desire, Thought, and Evolution	20
Law of Rhythm; Names as Archetypes; Nagual Truth	22
Traits of a Spiritual Warrior; How to Present Truth; Law Review	23
“Cult” Investigation; Spiritual Development; Nagual Study Groups	26
<i>Dowsing Chart for Class</i>	28
More Auric Residue Splinters to Remove	29
Definition of Spiritual Anatomy; Castaneda re. Naguals	31
Healing of Traumas; Effects of Karma	36
<i>Lost Virtue Fragments Clones and Demons</i>	38
Gender and Virtues	39
Commonality Points	40
Type 2 Souls; Astral Classes	44
Right/Left Side Awareness Student Evaluation	46
<i>Copyright information for Virtues, Laws and Powers</i>	46
The Healing of Split Time	47
<i>“To Lucasta Going to the Wars” Poem by Richard Lovelace</i>	48
Paradox of Age of Air; Miracles and Intercession	49
<i>Amber Press Logo and Explanation</i>	50
The Mind Surgeons	51
Akashic Layer; Auras and Directions	53
Gnosticism; Prayer; Type 2 and 3 Souls	55
<i>Dowsing Planets, Auras, Cranial Nerves with Nagual Chart</i>	56
Synergy Power of Naguals; Sucker Worlds; Obsessions; Karma	57
<i>Nagual Dowsing Charts</i>	63
Today’s Issues from the Past	64
Mystery of the Spiritual Warrior	65
<i>Auric Balancing with Color Slides; Nagual Parties</i>	65
<i>Drawing of the Saint Soul</i>	66

Nagual Crisis.....	67
Holy People/Evil People; Law of Free Will; Spiritual Heroes	67
Nagual History; Shielding Emanations.....	71
Lecture AUDIO TAPE #2 Transcribed Side A (Only).....	72
Virtues and Laws	76
New Nagual Orientation; Mobius Left Renegades	77
<i>Logoic Power Source World's Map</i>	78
<i>Combination Dowsing Charts: Chromosomes, Elements, Months</i>	79
<i>Combination Dowsing Chart: Cranial Nerves, Spine, Body Parts, Planets</i>	80
<i>Amino Acids: Associated Traits of Genetically Entwined Dark Forces</i>	81
Truth is Stranger than Fiction.	85
Time Travel; Nagual "Scouts" and "Destroyers"	87
<i>1-31 Mobius Design Chart</i>	88
Mobius Coil Explained and Charts	95
Charts and Dowsing Methods.....	97
<i>Charts: Virtue Bell Curve; Virtues; Law Clock; Body Parts</i>	98
<i>Virtues Associated with the Spinal Column Chart</i>	101
Nagual Understanding; Powers of the Mind are Boggling.....	102
Dowsing Spiritual Evolution; Future Types	104
<i>Soul Lessons; Soul Blocks Charts</i>	107
Qualities of Silver and Gold; Principles, Behaviors and Morality	108
How Medication Requirements May Change; What is Spiritual Death?; Higher Auras Explained	111
Keys to Alchemy; Mystery and the Sense of Joy; Fairy Tales' Spiritual Correlations	114
Nagual Auric Layers; Macrobiotic Communities; Teleportation	116
<i>Charts: Body Parts; Elements; Planets; Months; Cranial Nerves</i>	116
<i>Auric Layers, Planets and Body Parts Soul Blocks or Resonation Chart</i>	117
Nagual Demons; Evil Cabala Information.....	121
<i>Removing Physical Disharmony Seeds with Egoic Elemental Drawings</i>	123
APPENDIX.....	128
<i>Prayer to Align with Law</i>	128

Personal Identity, Lower and Higher Consciousness and Time

LESSON November 1, 1993

Personal identity for an ensouled person is composed of three components that exist in a consciousness sphere while moving along the time space tube in holy time.

The mystery of time can take years to understand. Potential futures span out in front of the Earth varied only by their relative alignments with or resistance to Divine Plan. Holy time is a movement of cosmic dust particles inside consciousness holders inside the protective tubing of a structure prepared by holy forces. Everything follows the Law of Cause and Effect. If every cause put forth in a person's life was congruent with the plan of God for that person's life, then the effects would be within the harmony of the holy time space tube. If a person aligns his lower will with fallen beings, then he forces his future out of the holy time/space tube, into directions aligned with hells, purgatory, and illness of body, mind and soul.

Because these disorders and alliances are away from the directional path of the holy time/space tube, it is expedient to call these directions "times." Each time is designated by its particular attribute. For instance, if a person hooked into a high level being that used the twenty-eighth power against God's plan, then that person would have a personal identity pull to the direction of the twenty-eighth time hell. The hell would be merely the end zone of the time pull. If a person thought of the past a lot, then he would likely experience an identity pull to split time, which was the primary time focus from the years (approximately) 1941-1993. During those years, the whole earth left the holy time/space tube and nearly was destroyed by the spiritual stress of falling out of the Divine Plan into a direction of madness. The earth is still reverberating from the disorder of the split time earth directional pull toward death. Since a lot of the causes put forth, that threw the earth into such disorder, involved governmental experimentation with time travel (introduced by alien beings) and was not primarily due to massive individual disorder in 1940, there has been much assistance from above to help heal the current Earthly disorder that resulted from the split time directional focus.

Major wartime atrocities, drug and alcohol addiction, lack of sexual restraint and many other societal problems were greatly influenced by the spiritual stress that people felt relating to the Earth moving toward spiritual and physical destruction. This does not excuse the people who acted badly; it merely reduces their karma. This made it possible for the earth to receive profound spiritual and physical assistance to avoid annihilation during the last few years. This help did not come from aliens with bug eyes, as so many people would like to think. It came from the holy forces of the Logos and in many forms.

There is still an emergency on the earth to prevent the already de-stabilized spiritual components of man's anatomy from being pulled into insane directional pulls (times.) By understanding risk factors, one is able to endure this time of stress, and use it as a challenge to spiritually progress and to help others.

The three components of consciousness include: the higher self (previously illustrated as a triangle with components on each point), a "ME" aspect that is able to communicate between lower and higher self, and the lower self-aspect, which has been illustrated as an six-pointed star with aspects on each point. (*See chart at the end of this lesson*).

The final destination for all three components should be Christ consciousness, which is illustrated by the final bar at the end of each of the three lines (moving from left to right). The end line also implies that the individual has mastered the thirty-one powers. You have received a lesson on the ten primary powers that you are expected to purify before expecting higher powers.

There is a membrane around the Sphere of Identity (the holder of the three components listed above). This membrane can become torn or infected with fallen being debris if a person slips into a wrong time frame.

The whole Sphere should contain the three components, which are set at key angles unrelated to the malefic time angles illustrated outside the holy time/space tube. The angles within the tube are holy within the Sphere, but any angle that does not follow holy time (straight ahead) outside the tube is disharmonious to the individual identity.

It is possible to dowse the relative deviation of any of the three components from their allotted lines or the whole sphere itself from the main line of the holy time/space tube. Anytime the whole sphere is out of the time/space tube, there is a severe spiritual emergency.

Before the whole sphere flies out of the time/space tube, one of the three components is likely to fly off course and enter a malefic time angle. Each one can be checked separately for location and angle of movement. For instance, one may ask, "Where is my higher self-triangle consciousness right now?" and see if it is within the sphere or out at an angle. If the three components do not stay at approximately the same level of development on the three lines, then they tend to tear the sphere membrane.

For example, if part of your auric anatomy hooks into a fallen being of the twenty-eighth level, then it will fly to the associated hell angle and may tear one of the three components out of the sphere. You must then go through careful "TO

DO"s, "PUT IT"s, complete thought and emotional and action self-control, and profound prayer to holy beings for assistance so that you may recover your whole identity into the sphere within Divine Plan.

If you indulge in circular thoughts or verbal outbursts, you may fly straight into a hell associated with an angle. It could be your triangle higher self-identity component, your "me" communicative awareness aspect, or your star lower self-aspect. If you find one of these components severely awry, then you should evaluate the component within it. For instance, the higher self-aspect should be evaluated from each of the Tam components, each of the Action components, and the Drop of Divinity component.

If you find one component all the way to Christ consciousness, be suspicious that you are globbing onto someone else or that you have aligned with a fallen high power. Dowse your name and body identity on the student charts, and check each aspect of the component. If you find one of the three primary identity components is all the way to the far left corner, then suspect you have linked up with a hell, and look at the illustration faxed yesterday to figure it out. The far left corner may mean that you have merged with a zombie or a hell.

(T3) and I are still working on all of you to clear the disorder that you and others (even previous students) accrued from your spiritual tasks in this party. We will continue to work on these disorders, but expect you to struggle to understand and gain in sobriety and strength.

All of your books have been mailed. The book is great, and work is underway to do a bit of clean up on Virtues, Laws and Powers to get it perfect bound, and to get book four on its way. It is important to pray morning and night for help...for yourselves and this project. Blessings, G

DOWSING NOTES

Chart:

Christ Spark Aura...Old name residue

Color Traits

Water/Mercury...Fire...Air

Green...Blue...Orange...

Violet...White...Amber...Rose

Cranial Nerves

Olfactory,

Optic,

Oculomotor,

Trochlear,

Trigeminal,

Abducent,

Facial,

Acoustic,

Glossopharyngeal

Vagus,

Accessory,

Hypoglossal

CLASS NOTES November 2, 1993

Check on Soul Toilet diagram for **Sewer Gas** - which is succubus/incubus (S/I) breath. Also check for this S/I Breath in the vicinity and auric rings chart. Clear by using the To Do chart.

Check for demon threads leading to **succubus/incubus**. Clear by finding the Planet or Trait, Direction and Frequency, then use the To Do chart.

Check for cords leaking due to law conflict, especially with the Law of Gender which appears to be in season at this time. It could be due to S/I breath contamination related to old Sun Soul issues that are coming out of your flesh/tissues or tissue aura.

Examples:

How contaminated or toxic is my (vagina or penis) with S/I contamination?

On which body part do I have an obsession seed which is creating S/I toxicity?

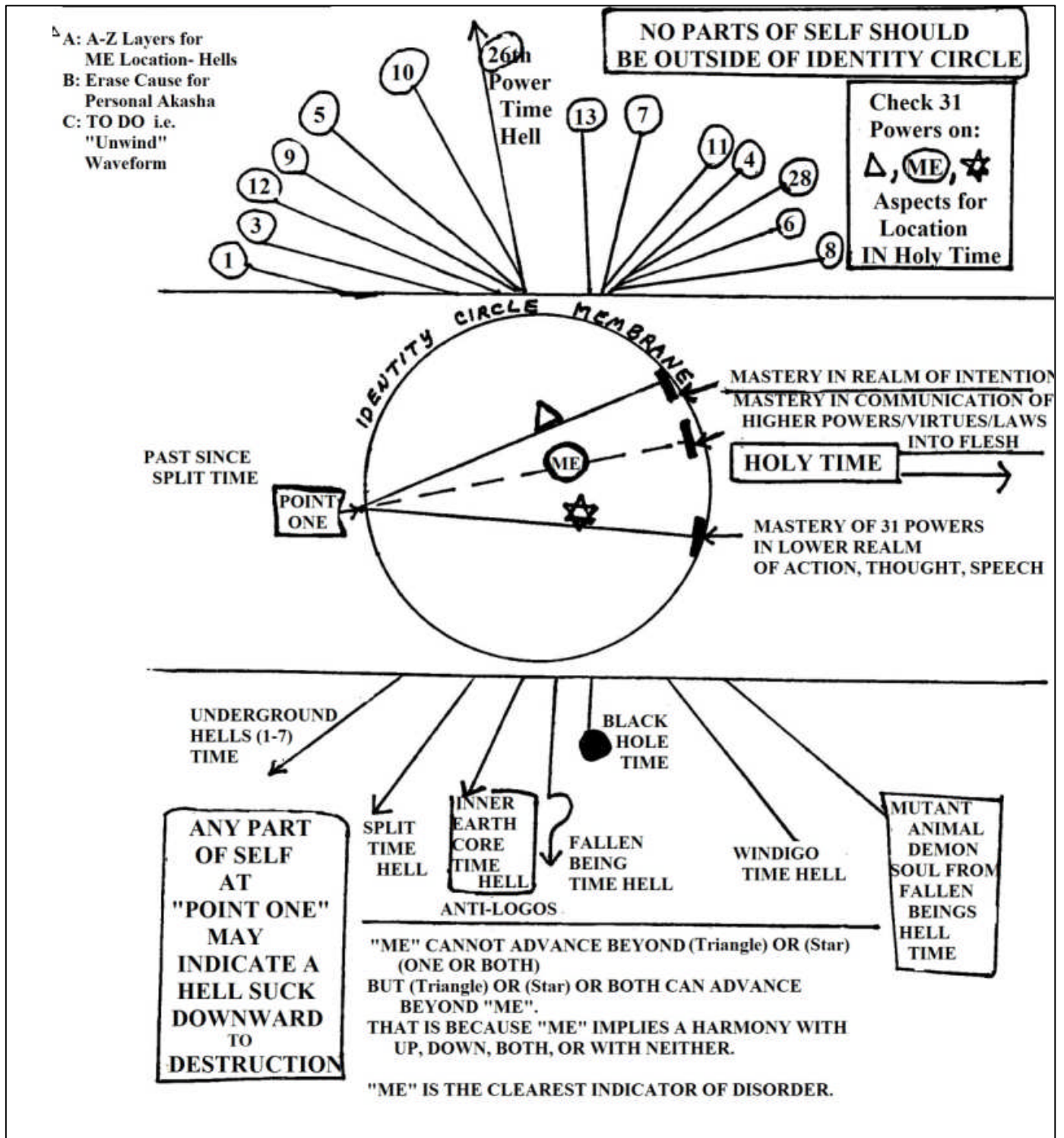
Look for old zombie ties that are also surfacing at this time. You should check for left mobius ties to person, place or thing.

Check for Sun Spots that may be continuing to surface in the Past, Present or Future.

Remember to check the anatomy chart for Big/small as well.

NOTE: Add to your Color/Trait chart the color **MAGENTA** which follows the rose ring.

Check for any extra names that you may have that you need to clear.



Conference Lecture AUDIO TAPE #1 Transcribed Side A

November 1, 1993 AUDIO TAPE TRANSCRIBED Conference Lecture SIDE A:

I've been trying to figure out blocks that I see in all of us. I think that one of our greatest goals should be to get as clear as we can, to get ready to do more serious work. We will be so clear that we will be able to pull in a line with the Logos to such a degree that it will be effortless, it will be like when we do our holy work, and it will be so automatic and flowing as to when to help someone or to teach someone it will be like going with the tide.

One thing I'm noticing is something that I tried give a proper name. If I thought of an image, I would think of a sun spot. You have seen pictures probably, in National Geographic, a black spot right in middle of the sun. What I am trying to describe is like that on your soul, it is like a **Sun Spot**. (*T1 spills her coffee and laughs*). This happens when one nagual is drinking faster than another, when you have more than one nagual. One wants to drink fast, one wants to drink slow, so one jerks it from the other and makes you spill. What's really bad is if one nagual is to the side. I've done this, poured the coffee to the side of my head because one nagual is off center and if they are not lined up you can miss your mouth completely. (*Laughter, student comments*) That's also, a lot of times I trip over my own feet, because they are not synchronized. (*Comments*) Yes it is, so imagine if you had half a dozen naguals what would happen?

Back to Sun Spots. It seems that contamination gets into the Sun spots and it is hard to see, but you feel cloudier. So I asked what exactly are these, how do they occur? They are like auric traumas. They seem to be partly due to residual links to other people or self in the past, like threads to the past that pulls a piece of your spiritual flesh out and leaves a wound that doesn't have nerve endings, properly. So that dark spot becomes a way for you to get insidious contamination from walking through rooms, whatever. How would you evaluate where these were? It seems like the charts from last night (*not yet available*) could be used. If I check for sun spots on a 360 scale, I can see one around 90 degrees on you... 60, 310 and 180 for other people.

All of you have them. Now some can be traced, that seem to be to people that you may have residual links with your old patterned self; where your auric cocoon still has tendrils out with residual non-recapitulation points. What I would like is for all of you to check these points and do the To Do charts to see what you need to do to clarify it: chop, liquefy, pull to throat to blast; some have become like elemental demonic forms---maybe an obsessive thought from a previous lover, spouse or associates in business, whatever.

Try to clear them; then (the teachers) can check you to see if they are gone. These are keeping you from realizing how contaminated you are. They get in this spot and crawl to the center and you can't see the contamination. It's like clouds of disordered thought forms can crawl into these Sun Spots and contaminate them. You don't have to use the 360 chart, use the charts from yesterday as the depth from center is important as well. It has to do with blocks, but if you just ask for "blocks" you may not get it. **Check** for *Sun Spots: past, present or future*.

Question: (*Inaudible*)

Answer: You can if you try (*Laughter*). I can do those two tracks while I'm talking; I can do a third track.

How to see auric layers? You do it by shifting your consciousness to a different auric layer itself. If you look through a Rose layer or an Amber layer...it is as though you are looking through the shades that you are trying to see. Like in magic glasses that kid's books have where you put a red or blue cellophane over the book and then you can see the drawings; where you can't see the drawing until you put on the glasses. Or it is like 3D glasses in the movies? So that you can then see the disorder and shift that disorder by its frequency but there is something else; (pause) its waveform.

So what you could do is:

Say: "What on a frequency scale, arbitrarily speaking of the range of your aura, where do you need to be in order to see your sun spots on a scale of 1-10?" And in E's case is it an 8.

Ask "What color trait would I tend to see it?" Rose.

(Do): So go 80 frequency scale, rose color trait, and that should do it. In some weird cases I would go to this waveform chart and shift to a particular waveform. But Rose is a type of waveform. If I go to Rose to 80%, I see something at the very top on his auric field from the future. A Future Sun Spot.

Ask "Past, Present or Future where do you go?" So then I will pull that one out.

See by shifting, you are going to see more of them than you would if you just asked in general. Because your eyes are getting used to looking at a distance and close up, they are accommodating; like having bifocals. This (contamination) is to a place, as well. This is like a thread to a business or office, like five years ago. I don't know what caused this but in a business situation, for some reason it was stressful enough, or you were under enough stress, that it caused an auric injury and left a part of you there.

So all of you check the color traits and frequency (*starts coughing*). What you have got to **determine** is, "Where your current point of consciousness frequency is?" In other words it is like an assemblage point and where it needs to be to see the disorder. It is like adjusting the eyeglasses so you can see the disorder; you are getting the right color tone. In other words the trait would have to do...the trait has to do with waveforms and not just frequencies. Rose is an aspect of a trait, the colors are an aspect, and they are not the whole trait. Rose represents more than just a color or frequency it represents a **Trait of Beingness**. So think of frequency and the colors and traits as separate. It could be a fire 20% frequency that you need to look through.

Question: (*Inaudible*) **Answer:** You can try to see it from there, but the key thing is, I would just want you to find:

If you first went to just the primary rate of speed of your consciousness point, and primary trait;

Then you can scan those rings as to where or how torqued your consciousness should be on the 360° scale from the Logoic Impulse. The Logoic Impulse being either 0° or 360°.

You might want to torque your assemblage point to a degree, along a line of color, along a specific frequency in order to see the disorder that is present.

You are going to look at it from the right direction; the right shade of '3-D' glasses; and have the right frequency.

Remember I have said that if there was another world that you hadn't been on, and say you shifted your consciousness there, everything may appear to be nothing but mist, like you might be walking, but it is mist. But if you raised your consciousness frequency, you could see solidified objects because *whether something is solidified or visible relates to the frequency difference of observer and observed.*

The **Point of Consciousness** of the observer is the key to whether the observed object is in fact solid or if it is invisible. If everything was based upon a different frequency scale, then you would have objects that appear to be solid, liquid and gaseous in other worlds. Now there are different forms of matter besides solid, liquid and gaseous that apply to different worlds. I've described before the Iridescent Sea which is a very phenomenal texture that a part of....has that dog got your snot rag? That's disgusting! (*Answer: it's a coffee rag*)...oh well, that's ok then (*laughter*). I'm sorry; forgive me, now and at the hour of my death (*laughter*) you can never be too careful (*comments*).

Let's get back to the seriousness here. Keep in mind that you can't compare everything as to what you have seen as earthly physics principles because there are states of matter that are different than what you think of as solid. There is a super solid, like super-saturated, there is a solid that is a regular solid, there is a type of liquid and then there is an iridescent liquid which has a completely different type of consistency. The Iridescent Liquid like the **Iridescent Sea** it has a mercurial aspect in that it globs together and has a consistency you could say, of mercury. But it is not exactly like that either. It can pull in little strings out and can bounce back like elastic (*chuckles*). There are so many consistencies of matter that people are used to---what is common on Earth with normal sight. But all you have to do is shift your frequency, your waveform---in other words your trait and your direction from center and from the Logoic Impulse--North, South, East, West whatever and you will be able to see the other substances, like foreign substances.

If you feel bad, and don't know what it is, try that, try shifting your eyes. Remember Don Juan would tell Carlos Castaneda and say "I don't know how we do what we do, but you just shift your eyes" is how he described it. The eyes and mouth are very key in the links to the pineal gland, the cranial nerves and your soul connection. Shifting your eyes has a lot to do, in this case, with the trochlear nerve and it is key to shifting your assemblage points.

For instance right now,

I want you to shift your eyes up and to the left.

Now I want you to change your frequency. First see where it is on 100% scale, now take it up to 85%,

And think of Amber trait.

Now, while still looking up, imagine a circle up there and see where you would have a sun spot

And then will a disintegration waveform into it.

How many people here could sense a sun spot when you did that?

Now put your eyes straight up, take your frequency down to 20%

And think of color green as far as the trait, now look for a sun spot (pause).

The mouth has so much to do with clearing, because of the link to the top of the mouth to the pineal gland, esoterically. This is why a lot of the Eastern teachings stressed coiling the tongue backwards to the roof of the mouth.

Try that this time:

Now I want you to look down and to the right and bring your frequency to 100%.

See if you can do that, to the maximum of your consciousness point.

I want you to go to Rose color and envision or look at your chart while your eyes are in that direction, a Sun Spot.

And do anything: disintegrate, Return to God, whatever (pause).

Some of them have very long threads; it seems like you need to keep milking the threads (pause).

What I'd like you to do today as your exercise that I want you to have mastered by this evening... (*ironic pause*) is to check each color trait.

Start with Air, Fire, Water, Mercury, and the others—Green, Blue, Orange, Violet, White, Amber, Rose, and

Check in each eye position: in essence the 9 directions like the Baqua (8 directions) and center.

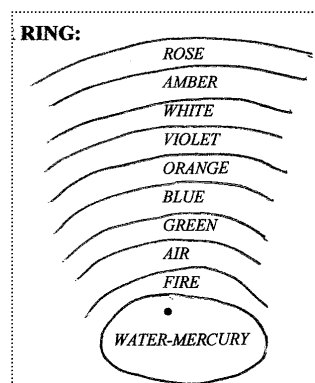
Do each color in each direction and run a frequency scale to see if you can determine what frequency you would need to be in each direction to see the disorder.

Then Go through clearing the disorder along that scale.

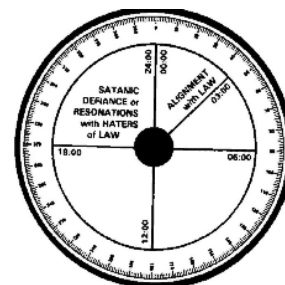
See if you have another frequency you need to go to in that direction, of that color.

While still in that direction,

Check: all the colors....all the traits (Air, Fire, Water, Mercury, Red, etc.).



	Past	Present	Future
0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100%	North, NE, East, SE, South, SW, West, NW		
	Up, Down, Center		
	Disintegrate, Return to Sender/God, Pull Threads, Chop, Milk From, Waveforms, Other		



This is a lot of work, but it will clear up the residual stuff that is clouding your vision because these are what keeps you from seeing what is wrong with you, how to help your fellow man, how to think clearly and how to predict. And these give you headaches, they block the cranial nerves so that you develop illnesses, they are holes through which egoics and desire tendrils can crawl in and you leak substance out of these holes. For a quick check

you can say "alright, which direction do I need to look in, which color?" Orange. "Which frequency?" 50%. Ok.

Eventually this is how you can clear yourself and you can do this first if you wanted to just to get the big stuff out of the way. **Say** "Which direction, which trait, which frequency?" and then go ahead and clear the big stuff. Do that until you can't find anything else and that way you will be getting the larger stuff out of the way. Then go to the next (direction or trait) and **say** "Where else do I have a problem?" Straight up. Ok, it looks like the color Amber, frequency 10%. You are adjusting your optometric lens so as then to focus on an assemblage point and your consciousness is shifting to be able to see the disorder.

You need to do this because part of the reason the eyes become stiff as people get older, where they can't accommodate, is because they don't exercise their eyes. If you look at a distance and then you look close you are exercising your eyes. **What I am teaching you to do here is how to exercise your spiritual eyes, your consciousness eyes** so that you can quickly accommodate and pick up disorder in the room or on your own aura and take care of it spontaneously. If you do this enough, I can guarantee you, there will come a time that you will spontaneously just zap any disorder that comes into your auric field. But it will not happen overnight. This is why having a teacher is helpful, because when you learn these little techniques of what to practice, if you do it diligently; you become very supple in your ability to move in out of the different traits and awarenesses with a consciousness point; and with a varying frequency; and with a direction; which is really the key to seeing.

A lot of stuff I tend to do automatically so people then rely on me to see something because it is a reflex. But the primary thing is that a lot of it is practicing with the physical organism because it has to be translated through the brain and through the nervous system and we all have to train ourselves to do this (even the teachers). Because it is a human mechanism, a completely human mechanism that is trainable even to the step-down Type II souls. And this is something that can be taught safely to people---how to detect sun spots. At some point, when we eliminate all the old stuff, then we will have to call it something else, as Sun Spots is the residue from sun souls. You could call them **Soul Spots** if you want but I think sun spots is more descriptive.

Question: Is it the same for step-down souls?

Answer: Yes, step-down souls suffer from these blocks readily. However, make sure to get all of yours out of the way because you won't be able to see their spots if you are so cloudy. These things are like floaters in eyes, they absolutely will make your physical vision to worsen as well. So what I would like is for the next 30 minutes for you to practice and do one at a time. Do a whole trait at a time or **say** "Where is the worst one---trait or direction?" Dowse the direction, dowse the trait, and dowse what to do about it. So remember the eye movement, the trait, the frequency and let's just practice this for at least 15 minutes. (*Tape paused*)

Our goal for the next month before we gather again is to get used to your new aspects of being. You shouldn't get a lot of zombie contamination unless you have residue left from your old self, person, place, things; past, present or future. I think if you get rid of all the stuff that I am showing you today, that you are going to feel a lot clearer. One of the biggest problems that I am seeing is the losing the **New Star substance**, or Foreign Star substance. It seems to go out on egoic and desire tendrils. You need to return foreign substance to the sender and you need to pull any of your own back. This goes for all the planets. I want you to do this, this month.

Check the order of the egoic and the desire substances (*See Chart below*)---make sure your order is correct. This is like your genetic code for the substances that you create. If you have something contaminating or attached to that genetic code, you are going to be weaker and will not have the power that you need to do soul work. The charts that were made yesterday will be very helpful in that regard and the practicing on a daily basis of the looking in different directions, checking the traits and frequencies for disorder, not just Sun Spots---but for disorders. If you practice doing that then you will automatically be able to clear things on auto-pilot, but you would have to do this, I believe, for two weeks on a daily basis morning and night in order to become proficient in auto-piloting. So don't try to shorten the steps.

Chart from "Lectures October, 1993"

Desire Aura Order: Mercury, New Star, Vulcan, Saturn, Pluto, Water/Mercury, Unknown Trait, Jupiter, Mars, Pluto, Venus, Moon, Fire, Amber, Creative Substance/Iridescent Sea, Fire, Pluto, Moon, Rose, Violet, White, Unknown, Venus, Crown Creative Substance, Jupiter, Sun, Will, Love, Intelligence, Logos.

Egoic Aura Order: Crown Intelligence, White Trait, Solar Plexus Creative Substance, Uranus, Moon, Unknown Planet, Blue, Amber, Rose, Base Nerve Substance, Mercury, Sun, Rose, Carbon Element, Saturn, Will Substance, Holy Spirit Substance, Father Substance Creative Spark, Holy Spirit Substance, Genetic Communication Substance.

What I would like is that until we meet again, because (some) people will be leaving today---I want to make sure that you practice this. Spend at least 15 minutes morning and night, checking the directions, the traits and the frequencies for disorders to get your spiritual eyes flexible so they can accommodate to detect and remove disorder. **The spiritual eyes do not just detect, they remove.** So, making them flexible will make you able to help your fellow man far greater and you will be able to see nuances of truth as well, because nuances of truth rest upon those traits and colors. They are spiritual sight and power centers.

Moving your point of consciousness will be the focus of this month. It is similar to the moving of assemblage points; it is just more refined. It is using some higher laws than the coarser ones that we employed for the old assemblage point moving. This is more advanced.

So I want you every day, morning and night, to:

Check *Your months and/or cranial nerves,*

For the correct dissonance point on the round chart, and where it should be.

Make sure you don't have a retro month.

In other words that you are looking at the present and future and not the past.

And you want to make sure they are not Left Mobius.

Make sure that each month is not a Left Mobius, it should be a Right Mobius and that it is in the present or future and not the past; that it is in the correct dissonance point in relationship to Law and in the correct layer out or in. You use the chart to see where you are and where you should be. I want you to do that morning and night. It would be good if you checked it through the perspective of the cranial nerves and also check it through the perspective of the month.

So everyone has their assignments down for the next month? If you spend 30 minutes every day at least, every morning and every night, you ought to be able to do this, and you will feel better. You need to do it a couple times a day because you are exercising a spiritual muscle that you need to limber up before you go to bed and when get up. And also you are going to be clearer, this is another reason.

Question: Should we practice the figure 8's? **Answer:** Yes, practice the figure 8's and those of you who are not with your dual souls, you can either pull their aura to you or communicate with them so they can consciously...some duals are not able to accept the information as yet, so you just pull the aura, as in your case, Ir. In your cases, (those with duals physically present) designate a time or call and say when you are ready and do the figure 8's consciously so that you begin to detect the movements in your cellular structure so as to build your awareness, so that you know when you are doing an exercise of power and when you are not. I want your bodies to become aware of when power is used or when it is not used because that is the essence of being able to move without energy loss.

Another thing is, **Check** when your egoic and desire substances are out, adaptively or maladaptively. Some of you are continuing, even with your new substances, you are losing substances. This is a particular problem with the children. One is losing a lot of substances. You ought to be able to pull it back into your chakras and tell when it goes out and goes back in.

It would be very good for you to practice that, like right now. I want you to project a desire tendril to that light fixture.

Dowse before: *"How much of your desire substance is in your body?"*

Dowse after: *And then "How much goes out to the light fixture?"*

First dowse how much is in, and how much is in when you project a desire tendril? In other words, how much were you able to project? Practice sending it out and pulling it back in. All of you are able to do this. There is some block, Mag, try it again.

With a block, dowse *"How many blocks you have to retrieving or putting out desire substance?"*

See, desire substance is not bad to have. You might think it is so much trouble keeping track of it---why do we even have it? It is part of your power. But if you can't control it, you don't have any power. Uncontrolled power is no power.

Desire substance comes out of the eyes and it feels like to me that it comes out of the mouth. It can also come out of the solar plexus; it can come out of any chakra. And you should practice sending it out to different chakras.

(Practice) Like right now, I want everybody to pull yours back in, and then

Dowse *"How much of it is back in?"* Is everybody able to pull theirs back in? B. I think you left about 10%.

(Practice) Now I want you to only send desire substance out of your heart chakra, out to the plant in the window sill.

Dowse *"How much you have back and how much you sent out?"*

Dowse before and after *"How much you have in you, and after you send it out?"*

E, you did excellently, you sent a ton of it out and that's what I want you to do, is practice sending out a lot and practice pulling it back. Pull it all back in. It seems like you can pull it all back into mouth and eyes easily even if it goes out of the heart.

Check *"How much Egoic Substance you have as far as maximum Egoic Substance Potential in you?"*

Send egoic matter over to the lamp, as much as you can put out of the brow chakra.

Dowse *"How much egoic matter is out?" "How much is in?"* This seems to be very easy for you.

Do: Pull it back and make sure you get it all back. It is sluggish for one person coming back in---it gets thick.

The longer the egoic substance stays out, the thicker it gets, and then you sometimes have to liquefy it to get it to come back in. So keep in mind if it stays out, it gets hard (*some audience laughter*).

Practice that every day: *Checking your egoic and desire substance out and in; Practice Sending it across the room and pulling it back. Then see if you have it all back and out.*

That's probably enough for standard exercises. Then of course I want you to

Check For any on the chain-of-order of your egoic substance and whether there is contamination. Also check Your elements and **ask** *"Which ones have any sort of deviation, mutation etc.?"*

So you have to do that too, but I think if you work very hard and are efficient you could do all of these in 30-45 minutes morning and night. And that's not so bad considering I think if you did this for a couple weeks or at least by the time that we meet again, you should be very much on the way to using your power. See, right now your powers are kind of uncontrolled. A lot of it was because we had to stabilize from the anatomy changes in your structure.

Question: Inaudible **Answer:** Yes, it took us a while to figure out how you were supposed to work with it, because it was the design of the Holy Beings, it was not our design. The Holy Beings gave us the design and then we had to map it to figure out the physiology of it. So you could say that this is all a new ball game, but I think we are getting a good handle on it and by next month we ought to be in complete power as a war party. If everybody does this, and we communicate it effectively to the others, then we should be able to be a very strong war party by the time we meet again. Any questions? (*Audio Tape is turned off*)

Conference Lecture AUDIO TAPE #1 Transcribed Side B

November 1, 1993 AUDIO TAPE TRANSCRIBED Conference Lecture SIDE B:

(Christian Hymn is sung :)

He Leadeth Me

“He leadeth me: O blessed thought! O words with heavenly comfort fraught!
Whate’er I do, wheree’er I be, Still ‘tis God’s hand that leadeth me.

Refrain: *He leadeth me, He leadeth me, by His own hand He leadeth me.
His faithful warrior I would be, for by His hand He leadeth me.*

Sometimes mid scenes of deepest gloom; Sometimes by Eden’s bowers bloom,
By waters calm or troubled sea; Still ‘tis His Hand that leadeth me.

(Refrain)

Lord, I would clasp Thy hand in mine, Nor ever murmur nor repine;
Content, whatever lot I see; Since ‘tis my God that leadeth me.

(Refrain)

And when my task on earth is done, When, by Thy grace, the victory’s won,
E’en death’s cold wave I will not flee; Since God through Jordan leadeth me.

(Refrain)

Oh, wonderful music. We look at these times and our gathering together and sometimes it may be difficult to understand the logic of it all. It’s as though if you look through the eyes of the world this seems like such a troubled, sort of disfigured group. It is as though in the eyes of the world we would be nothing. In the eyes of the world we would be nothing. And yet there are precedents.

I have to say, you have done well. Whenever a person quits seeking for a saviour and desires in fact, to help his fellow man; whenever a person quits seeking comfort but in fact seeks to comfort others; whenever a person quits searching for a master and instead desires to become a master; whenever a person quits praying to saints, but in fact desires to be a saint; whenever a person quits looking for salvation but decides to somehow facilitate the salvation of others...then there is hope. The trouble with humanity is that they have always been passive. Humanity tends to be passive and in desiring a saviour, desiring hope, desiring this, desiring that, while sitting like a couch potato waiting for it to be doled out on a TV tray. No, the price of sainthood is high, the price of holiness is high, the price of impeccability is high.

People always want their cake and eat it too, which is kind of a sickening sort of cliché, but in many ways it is appropriate. They don’t just want the pretty designs on the top of the cake and the fancy icing, they don’t want to just view the beauty of it, they want to eat it too...but they don’t want to bake it. They want their pretty cake and eat it too, but they don’t want to bake it.

What I’ve asked you to do is to look at all the ugliness of humanity, at every despicable defiance to law, and I’ve asked you to then look at the Earth as it could be and embrace that and then bake that cake and then eat it.

It’s a task too great for the common man. The common man could not endure what you are going through. Even the simple exercises of this morning (such as) “Oh, let’s go 8 different directions and let’s look through different traits and frequencies”. See, most people would look upon that as mad. I assure you it is not mad. I assure you that it is ultimately very sane in that it will teach you how to be in control of this world.

In the past I have shown people how to be in control even on a minor scale and they saw it was true; like at the Dowser’s Convention. I would show them “Ok, you dowse a number and you put it on your picture and you feel better, don’t you?” And they would *feel* better, they would *know* they were better, they would *know* that it worked. But they didn’t want to go to the trouble of repeating it. They wanted me to do it. They would write me letters and say “I’ll pay you ten dollars a month, will you just clear me?” They would do things like that, it was bizarre.

They didn’t realize that the whole reason for any of the teaching of T1 rested upon the moment we are in now. That it was like trying to show people why they should keep their souls. Like number one, showing them that they had

souls; showing them that their souls were in distress; showing them that some people had possessed souls and some people had clear souls and what the difference was; showing them what it felt like to have clear soul, to have a not-clear soul and how to keep one's soul. And this was after showing them simple measures which were rather mechanistic—such as the dowsing of ratios-- and then showing them through the Laws.

At first T1 (could not) have said “The reason you have all these entities is because you hate the Law of Polarity, you hate the Law of Gender, you hate the Law of Cause and Effect”. And so the first book written by T1 was Learning the Secret Language which was fundamentally based upon the cosmic laws. Even so, this book was gently written and was not pointing a finger by saying “you are defying cosmic law”. Then it got to the point where it had to be, the teachings had to say “you are killing your soul”. The book started out gently, saying “Ok, ok, you are in fact...” (*sigh*) the book spoke about aliens which are going to come after you...these was absolutely true, all true things but it was almost immaterial. The aliens weren't the core of the matter; the core of the matter was that people had no desire to know God. They thought they were comfortable in their religions or their philosophies and “lifestyles”, and they had no *necessity* to know God. It was as though they were so comfortable. A lot of Mormons, Catholics and Protestants attended early on, but they were so comfortable in their religions they never realized that they were missing something.

So the trick of the teacher is to present necessity to the student, because if the student does not have necessity, they will not learn. If you don't think you have to learn, the tendency is to not learn. That is fundamental in the law of education, in relationship to why does a person learn. They don't learn if they think they don't need to. If they don't see a need to learn it, they don't have the need to learn. They think they know everything, they don't see a reason to keep learning. So presenting the alien angle was merely a way to present necessity, because it was something that could possibly jar people to stop and think. But in reality the aliens were a minor factor of the whole agenda, they were something to stir people out of their complacency. The aliens were real, they are real, they were real, but they absolutely were minuscule to the weaknesses of the human moral structure. It was a mechanism through which to say “Earth, don't you realize that you have no morality, that your ideas of morality are just habits and in fact have no soul to them? In depths of your *being* do you belief in God, *really*? Do you believe that God is Truth? Do you believe that there is an independent reality that has to do with God? Do you believe in the fundamental laws of the cosmos? Do you even know what they are?”

No, nobody knew what the laws were, nobody. But how do you get people interested in laws? By some analytical discussion and going to Theosophical study groups saying “Now in this religion there was this law, and this religion there was that law” ...and all this dry matter? We've had enough of that, haven't we? How many intellectual discussions can you go to, where people dryly espouse what religion and Theosophies have dictated over the eons? How many dry discussions can you go to before you just go to sleep? (*Pause*)

We had it. “*Oh Jerusalem, Jerusalem, so many times would I have gathered thee as a hen gathers her chicks, but you would not, you would not.*” The words of Jesus come back to us time and time again because they ring so true in heart of the matter. It's as though the core of the Holy Beings, the whole desire of holiness is to pull humanity into some sort of cohesive force that will do *good*. That will know what good is, in order to do good. To know what good is, requires one to know what it is *not*. And yet the overwhelming tendency in society today is to deny that there is no place that good is *not*. They look upon disorder as merely a different viewpoint. We have to take a *stance* on what is good and what good is not. If we do not, then there is no order and there is no holiness and there is no hope for humanity.

Today I sat in my room upstairs, and I have to say it is comforting for me to have a room here: I stood there and I read (a letter) I thought about (family)...and I wept. I thought...it was possible that I have given up (family) for nothing, but what did I give up? And yet the temptations, like Jesus on the mountaintop were saying “You could have all this! You could have all this! The temptations were there, it was saying “You could pretend (-deleted-). You could pretend. But I could not, I could not.

When I look at the expanse of humanity and I saw there were children that truly wanted to know law, and I saw people suffering from a tissue resonance from wanting to know God. It was like I heard the cries of people who had some residue of holiness. And I knew that what we are doing is right. And I looked upon the systems of thought of the religions and I realized that the religions will not fill their bellies. I realized that people need to know why to live certain ways, it's no longer satisfactory to say “Don't gamble, don't go to prostitutes, don't do this, don't do that.” People need to know why. Not that they will go to hell, but they need to know what the laws are, they need to know that the universe is based on law and they need to understand the complexities of those laws and the octaves of those laws. They need to understand how laws impact work life and personal life, their love life, their friendships, children and parents. They need to know how it impacts them all. Even on a zombie level they need to know. We have a responsibility to teach law, because we know law. To whom much is given, much is required.

If in fact we know law, which I believe that we do, then it weighs upon us to teach law. If in fact it weighs upon us to teach law, then it weighs upon us to dispense law out in some method so as to help humanity. I think we can do it.

We are a modest and humble group. I personally have not a penny. I have nothing; no family, no money, nothing. Yet I know that through the context of this group that we can do great things. I am comforted because you are my family and that T3 has taken the difficult task of being the male nagual, which is a hideously difficult task. I really can't imagine anybody putting up with me (*laughs*). I say that with all humility and truth. To be with me would be a very difficult task for a male nagual. And yet, T3 has taken the job of being the male nagual.

Given that the universe is based on laws of Polarity and Gender it is absolutely necessary that there be a male nagual or there could be no female nagual. The only way T1 ever taught was by carrying the male nagual within her own breast, in anguish, by holding both polarities and it was excruciating. Now the male nagual is in T3 and the female nagual is in T2. I can breathe easier now. It must confuse you when I say I remember this or I remember that; they are my file memories. But I can assure you T1 is dead. Even though she is dead (family) have cellular memories of her that cause a constant haunting and will forever.

Never think there is a hardness of heart here, or lack of concern, but an ultimate concern. There is a desire that (others can live) where people will not think that T1 was a witch who tortured animals; where they won't be shamed or humiliated. There is a great desire there and a desire for you, that you don't suffer too much and a desire for SI that she heal from her pain---great suffering, that is beyond any possible expression. And yet knowing that...it would have been wrong even with my desire to protect her, to have gone into the courtroom. Because I have to finish this work, even if it meant that I might have defended her (family). I could not, I could not. I have to finish this work because a great many children are in the balance here, beyond (own children). The children of the future are in balance here.

So to be impeccable does not require that you do not feel. To be impeccable requires that you feel and act appropriately. T3 told me of listening to a tape by Theresa Abelard, a student of Carlos Castaneda and he remarked that there was a total absence of any mention of service to humanity. The whole focus was on knowledge and power. There was no mention of service to humanity. I would say that with every breath of our bodies we must look upon this work as ultimately a service to humanity, a service to God. And that we can never, never divorce ourselves from our unity with that purpose which is to help save the world.

If that is indeed a madman's dream, there are worse dreams. If this is a mad man's dream that I am leading you on---that we write these laws about Gender, Polarity and Synthesis and on and on---if I am leading you into a mad man's world with these laws, would you be any worse if you were led into the laws of IBM or the laws of running for a seat in the legislature; or any worse than working for General Motors or anything? Within the context of their rules, would it be any worse? I say if you are going to dream, dream grandly. Don't dream about having a backyard swimming pool, dream about all the water in the world being pure. If you are going to dream, don't dream about having enough money so that when you are old you can sit on the back porch and have hor d'oeuvres and cocktails; dream about little children eating the fruits of knowledge in South America. Notice I didn't say 'eating food', but I said 'eating the fruits of knowledge'.

If you are going to dream, dream grandly. If you are going to hope, hope purely and magnificently. Don't hope with mediocrity; don't hope in a milquetoast fashion. Don't hope that maybe New York City can import their trash to Idaho, hope that New York City quits producing spiritual trash. Don't hope that Chicago loses its ozone hole; hope that Chicago starts having centers for people to discuss laws and explore their own behaviors in context of those laws. Don't hope that Greenwich Village no longer has AIDS-ridden members; hope that there are centers in Greenwich Village where people talk about how the fundamental laws of the cosmos might have caused AIDS; by defiance to those laws.

If you are going to hope, hope grandly, dream grandly. If you are going to plan, plan grandly. Don't go to your death bed with a half-finished patio. If you go to your death bed, if you must go to your death bed, go with a half-finished world, not a half-finished patio. But a half-finished world is no small feat, is it? To the extent of your dreams, the extent of hope for the world rests. And to the limitation of your dreams, the world is limited.

I'm a recluse and on the "lam" (*chuckles*). I'm a dangerous woman in the eyes of the world. I have nothing to offer you except the Laws. And if you then, take those Laws, and use them and teach them, and find formats through which to present them, then all the fabric of all the world will shift. I can promise you that. Now you can think that that's the crying out of a mad woman, and yet if it is a crying out of a mad woman then bear with me and think that at least she is not so very dangerous or maybe it's not such an awful madness. Maybe it is a delusion that is not too dreadful. Bear with me.

I give you all that I know that is true; I give it to you honestly. I don't hold back because I think you will think I'm crazy, or I'm afraid that you will think that I am stupid, or afraid that you will think that I'm ugly, or I'm afraid that you think that I am biased. I give you what I know is true, I give it to you freely, I give it to you honestly. I give it to you with no expectations of reward; I give you all that I have and all that I am and all that I have ever hoped to be, all that I

ever was. I give you everything that I am honestly, with no agenda other than that. I am willing give all that I have for you and for the Earth. Those who know me well know that it is true. It's not that I don't know the price that I pay, I know it well. I love you and I love my children, all of them. I love the students that are gone. Despite the weight of that love, I will do all that I can to teach these concepts till I drop and if that means being in hiding then I will do so. I ask you to try to hold together against the terrible onslaught of doubt and negativity that come at you from the environment. I ask you to hold together and realize that I have no personal agenda here. If you know me truly, you know that is absolutely true, that I have no personal agenda. I have nothing to gain from this except that I wish to do the will of God.

But I suffer, it is true. That I am joyous is also true, with every person who receives or preserves their soul, I feel the joy of a million angels coursing through me. I am merely a vehicle of the powers of the Logos. I am nothing but a shell. And yet each of you should also aspire to be nothing than a shell. There are worse things than being a chalice in which the Holy Powers can drink. Aspire to be a chalice which may be filled with divinity so that the Holy Powers may drink from a living chalice.

Tomorrow some of you leave and you go back to your other worlds, or what seems as other worlds. I ask you to take this tape with you and when you feel in your heart the torment, and not knowing the disorder that falls upon you, that you listen to the song, and that you listen to these words and know in your heart of heart that this is true and bear with us during these difficult times and endure as saints.

I don't know what is going to happen because there are variables exist within the Law of Free Will. And with your free will, you can put forth causes that can change the whole Earth. For that reason to say that one thing is going to happen, or another, doesn't really apply because everything that you do impacts the destiny of the whole Earth because you have the ability to lock into synergistic powers.

You are an unusual group. Everything rests upon what you do. The powers of darkness are disorderly; if you are orderly then you can do wondrous things. I know that, with every fiber of my being with all the Holy Beings that are around us, I know that. It is easier for me to know it than for you because I am in a vehicle that has struggled for so many years to know God. I'm not saying that you haven't struggled; I am saying that the vehicle I am in has struggled very mightily for many years and was an unusual vehicle. Therefore I am asking an unusual thing from you, I'm asking you to trust this vehicle. To trust a few principles here that number one: this vehicle has no double agenda but to help the Earth. Number two: that the laws are the way in which the Earth can be helped and number three: that you can help to teach those laws, through your facilitation, through your organizing, through your writing, and your teaching.

By those 3 primary things I ask you to trust me on. Please realize the harmlessness of them. I'm not asking you to set me up in a mansion. I left a nice house and nice family I left *(-excerpted-)* to live on the 'lam'. I am not asking you for anything, if I needed it or wanted it, I could have had it. What I am asking you for is to trust that in fact I am not asking *(-excerpted-)* I am asking you to trust me, this vehicle, that it is not my agenda. Those of you who know me, if I had come out of nowhere, off of skid row, then you might have doubted. But you know that I have had options in my life. I have had options. Or, T1 had options.

T1 could have lived the life of luxury as *(-excerpted-)* but she left, could have lived her utopian life with *(excerpted-)* and she left. It has to do with impeccability and I ask you to realize that there is no an agenda here. I ask you to realize, that what I want out of you is your own impeccability to live honestly with your hearts and to realize that

- 1) There is a problem on the Earth, there is disorder;
- 2) That there is a way out of the disorder and that is through law and;
- 3) That you can teach that law or facilitate the teaching of that law.

Those three principles, I ask you hear me: there is disorder; there is a way out through law; and you can do it. Those Three Principles; those are all that I have to tell you.

Now the intricacies of teaching these laws will be greatly facilitated by having the male and female team here and T3 and I will do everything that we can. We are not running off to South America with our passports, but we are staying here where the heat is. We are staying here where the heat is because it is God's will. You would think the easiest thing to be, if the people of (this town) were looking for the "animal torturer", the "child torturer": T1, that the easiest thing would not be to put a wig on, the easiest thing would be to get the hell out of Dodge. But it is not God's will. Everything has to do with North, South, direction from center and the principles of the cosmos. This is the place the writing is supposed to be done, and this is where T3 and I will stay, even though it is dangerous because we are committed to fulfilling our tasks.

It takes courage because if they did lock me up, they would destroy this work. Despite that, we will continue and we will be cunning and we will continue to persevere and we will finish what we came here to do. But it is not with a false sense of bravado, that I say that, but with total trembling, and sometimes panic and anguish with the realization that it is so dangerous, even in today's world. And it may not appear dangerous, and yet you look at what has happened to

(*excerpted-*) where they would pick up children out of school, cart them off and lock them up, then you *know* it is. They would lock (one) up and then they would come after the mother, saying that she was a child abuser.

I ask you to endure, I ask you to face the doubts and torments, the dark forces as they come at you. I ask you that when you (go home and) get into your comfortable situations to not get so comfortable that you lose your necessity. To not get so comfortable that you lose your realization of what is disorder and what is not disorder.

If you do not understand the polarity of things, then you will fall asunder because everything has to do with the poles; North and South poles.

Everything has to do with Gender; Yin and Yang.

Everything has to do with knowing what is correct and what is incorrect. If you do not know what is law and what is not law, then you will lose your soul. So I ask you struggle to keep your soul. That is all that I ask. I am committed and T3 is committed too.

End of tape

November 1, 1993 **Lecture Combination Dowsing Chart Morning and night exercises:**

Sun Spot/Soul Spots: Missing aspects of Traits/ Auric Dark Spots/Insidious Contamination causing Blocks/Blind Spots.

Due To: Auric traumas: leaving out a part of self Residual links to self or others, places or things
Threads to past Non recapitulation points
Spiritual flesh out leaving wounds without nerve endings

Check: **360 degree scale** **Past...Present...Future**
Depth from center (important aspect of shifting eyes to close and distant vision)
Arbitrary frequency scale 1-100% Range of personal aura:

Ask: "Where do I need to be to see sun spots?"
"What color trait?" (AFW, Mercury, Rose, Amber, White, Violet, Blue, Green, Orange)
"Current point of assemblage and where you need to be?"

Thorough method: Check Each trait on each direction and run a frequency 1-100.

Quick Method: Ask "For worst disharmony to clear: direction, its trait and frequency?"

Do: Pull out threads Will a disintegration waveform Check To Do Charts
Return to God Chop/liquefy/bring to throat and blast;

Key: Find the primary rate of speed of consciousness point (**frequency**),
Then **trait** (right shade of "glasses") Then **Direction** (Bagua/center point).

CHECK DESIRE/EGOIC SUBSTANCES on genetic code charts for substances Out...Lost...Foreign...Out of Order

Desire Aura Order: Mercury, New Star, Vulcan, Saturn, Pluto, Water/Mercury, Unknown Trait, Jupiter, Mars, Pluto, Venus, Moon, Fire, Amber, Creative Substance/Iridescent Sea, Fire, Pluto, Moon, Rose, Violet, White, Unknown, Venus, Crown Creative Substance, Jupiter, Sun, Will, Love, Intelligence, Logos.

Egoic Aura Order: Crown Intelligence, White Trait, Solar Plexus Creative Substance, Uranus, Moon, Unknown Planet, Blue, Amber, Rose, Base Nerve Substance, Mercury, Sun, Rose, Carbon Element, Saturn, Will Substance, Holy Spirit Substance, Father Substance Creative Spark, Holy Spirit Substance, Genetic Communication Substance.

Check: Months, cranial nerves, dissonance points (correct relation to law layer on 360°)

Months must be present and future, not past

Mobius should be Right and not Left

PRACTICE FIGURE 8 (Drawing the Mobius in the air with hands or a pen in the mouth): to learn how to detect movement in cellular structure to build your awareness, so that you know when you are doing a power exercise or not.

PRACTICE SENDING AND PULLING BACK EGOIC AND DESIRE SUBSTANCES

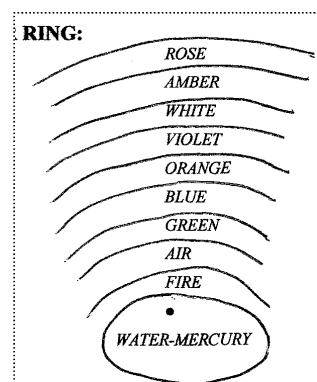
Send to plant or lamp fixture from any aperture and recall it.

Check % of substance before and after sending and after retrieving

Substances come out and return through the mouth and eyes on each aperture

Substances out start to solidify over time; may need to liquefy upon return

CHECK for deviation, mutation and contamination



Start with Color Ring

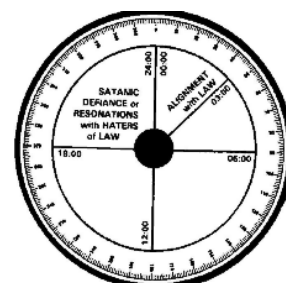
Check in each eye position: (8 directions) and center.

Do: each color in each direction; run a frequency scale to see the disorder.

Then Go through clearing the disorder along that scale.

Check other frequencies in same direction, of that color.

Past										Present										Future									
0	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100%										
North, NE, East, SE, South, SW, West, NW																													
Up, Down, Center																													
Disintegrate, Return to Sender/God, Pull Threads, Chop, Milk From, Waveforms, Other																													



This is a lot of work, but it will clear up the residual stuff that is clouding your vision

Desire, Thought, and Evolution

NOVEMBER 3, 1993 LESSON

Throughout these teachings, the control of thoughts and desires has been stressed. As the dust settles, with the spiritual anatomies becoming visible, I can now see even more importance to emphasize such control.

I should remind you that our little group works in concert with a larger system of holy powers, and that our serving as vehicles for those powers is a humbling and glorious opportunity to serve humanity. It is important to remember that (T2 and T3), and the warriors are vehicles, and you must not be overly attached to the form or personality of any vehicle. Even the suffering that we must endure is mild compared to the joy of our mission. Therefore, do not feel sorry for us, because doing so could weaken the team. Out of needy attachment or pity arises egoic/desire monstrosities that torment us all. Enough said.

It seems that there will be three primary soul types, when the ensouling is complete. There will be no more Saint souls, so guard yours carefully. The type two soul is, in many ways, similar to the old Sun souls in characteristics. It does, however, have an eventual capacity to embrace 14 Virtues, which is an improvement. The Saint souls have the eventual ability to embrace 31 Virtues.

Our group does not have the assignment to deal with the third type soul, which is most similar to the old animal man in characteristics, although not a group type. These will be issued to zombies starting in about two months, but we will not be involved. These will have only a three Virtue setup, but should tend to less violence than zombies. Almost twenty percent of the population will remain zombies, after all the ensouling is completed. They will be the most destructive ones.

Some parts of the Earth will tend to have higher zombie populations. In particular, any country where cannibalism, blood drinking, or torture is commonplace, will tend to have a higher zombie potential population.

Type one (nagual saint type) and type two souls will share some common traits. The egoic and desire creative ability appear to be similar, although the naguals have additional related powers. It is vital that you understand your creative potential regarding the egoic and desire substances.

The egoic substance has characteristics that can help you to fulfill your soul's purpose, if you do not waste it. Whenever a reckless egoic elemental plunges out to a target, it can carry disorder with it from the owner to the target person. Properly designed egoic elemental tendrils, however, can help you to see what is going on at a distant location. The type of seeing done by a proper egoic tendril is different than "eye" seeing. It is a more kinesthetic type of seeing, similar to a dowsing response.

If you send an egoic tendril to a distant student, you would tend to feel gut-level impressions of relative order or disorder of the person. A contaminated person would make your skin crawl or itch. You might suddenly start thinking a particular circular thought about someone, and have trouble dismissing it. The same situation and symptoms occur whether the tendril is out from you or to you from another person. If the connection is not broken, you might wake up depressed, thinking thoughts full of angst.

If the other person is obsessing about someone you don't know, then you would tend to start having obsessive thoughts about someone you know who has similar characteristics. Egoic connections tend to be auditory and kinesthetic in nature, whereas desire substance connections are more likely to be visual and sexual. Usually, a desire substance connection follows an egoic substance connection. If egoic elementals tend to be separate from desire elementals, it reflects a splitting of powers that is not good.

The proper egoic/desire mechanism can be a powerful tool for good, if it is controlled. To use the mechanism, send a strong thought to a location or person, and WILL an egoic tendril to follow it. Lightly touch the person or place to "read" the situation, and then direct the desire auric powers to react with an appropriate intervention.

The desire elemental aspects are for action/intervention, whereas the egoic elementals are for evaluation. Nagual ego/desire elementals have more powerful components than a type two soul, and can communicate with other naguals. Communication, healing, removing vicinity disorder, rearrangement of matter, and teaching are some of the uses of controlled nagual egoic/elemental systems.

Type two souls can bless, and do some healing as well. They lack the power of the nagual proper, and so are limited. The nagual proper of a type-one soul can think independently of the first attention brain of the owner. Nagual proper can fly like birds to other worlds, and can communicate with holy beings for purposes of intercession. Nagual proper are limited by the relative impeccability of the owner's first attention egoic/desire complex. Within Law, they degenerate or become inactive, if the owner is not self-controlled. Otherwise, the nagual proper can become toxic and crazy from the disorder infecting it from the owner. A toxic nagual slips into a coma, and may necrose.

Therefore, the key to preserving the powers of your soul type has to do with self-control, and the removal of foreign egoic/desire matter. If you start to own disordered or defiling thoughts/emotions, then you will leak monadic fluid, and rupture your soul. If you align with zombies, and so resonate with them, then you will rupture your soul and kill your nagual.

There are ways that you may preserve your consciousness beyond this world, within the structure of your spiritual anatomy. There is a Christ spark ring outside the Law auric ring. This normally would separate and float away after death of your corpse. If you shift your full attention assemblage point to that ring, above your head, at the moment of death, then your spiritual memories of holiness are preserved, and will enter a new baby. The nagual system follows the location of the Christ ring.

To keep your physical memories is also possible. Three rings out from the Christ ring is a personal akasha ring. You can, at any time, fully direct a large egoic/desire thread to that ring above your head, and grab hold with your first attention consciousness. You must be able to hold a second attention on the Christ Spark ring, and direct your nagual to fly to your new destination. This is something that will take a while to learn. The whole system of being, including the nagual, brain files, and spiritual awareness would then be able to enter a baby or a consenting adult, or a formed vehicle in any world. It is usually too stressful to move your old corpse body, and more risky, but is possible. While going through some worlds, the human corpse might burst into flames. Since you are a consciousness, and not a corpse, it is a good idea to consider more than that option.

If the full consciousness left the corpse, then the corpse would appear to be in a coma.

To have a second attention in a second form requires the creation of a new assemblage point of full consciousness. Each primary assemblage point, or dissonance point of consciousness for the individual, is associated with one of the four primary directions. For you, it should be facing west, if it is in the primary correct location of east. Zombies tend to have a south facing north assemblage orientation. If you resonate with them, or have demon threads from them, your primary consciousness will no longer be east facing west.

The creation of another consciousness point, facing a different direction, is a key to development of a second attention consciousness. If you tried to have one from the same direction as your primary consciousness, then you would have double vision. It is possible to operate with consciousness in all four directions without any confusion.

The point must be created with all the key factors in mind: direction, frequency, mobius right (not left), torque aspect, and color trait. Virtually all disorder can be evaluated through the same factors. If you can't see disorder, by shifting to those factors, then you cannot remove it.

The primary point must be east facing west, or you could easily resonate with another type. Above all, you must not have a point facing down. At this time, sleeping with the head to south seems good, because zombies will affect heads facing north more readily.

In the end, though, you will be protected through your own impeccability of thought and emotion, and alignment with Law, far above physical measures.

Genevieve November 3, 1993

Current Things to Check:

- 1.) Demon eye threads contaminating you from zombies who have somehow received a left-hand power source.
- 2.) Desire aura implants from ensouled people. May dowse as abnormal creative centers on body parts. You may have to find these by checking an angle out from your body, a relative frequency, and a trait or planet aspect. Persistent physical discomfort may indicate these.
- 3.) Some of you are getting ruptures in your auras that spill out creative substance, similar to the sense of having silver cords torn or severed. You should dowse the degree of cord leakage or damage. If your Logoic connection is severed, it can be repaired. Some of the damage was due to the presence of holy beings that were needing to be recalled due to their old Sun mold affinity. This was done today.
- 4.) Check for demon thread connections and any succubus/incubus attached to them, out away from your body several feet.
- 5.) Check your percentage of maladaptively out egoic, desire, and nagual substance, and whether any is being vampired, or whether foreign substances are globbed on you.
- 6.) Check your months for mobius left conditions or misplaced dissonance points.
- 7.) Check for number of soul toilet connections and number of zombie connections, past, present, and future, and sucker.
- 8.) Check your iridescent sea substance level and Will it to refill. Check for any mobius-left blocks to refilling.
- 9.) Return to sender any substances, especially New Star substance, and pull back any that is out. Watch your thoughts, because circular ones are creating nagual obsession demons that really bug the other students and us. Use your To Do chart rather than relying on "auto-pilot". Continue to pull foreign substances out the nose and genitals, and draw lost substances back into eyes and mouth. Other problems and solutions will be covered in the lesson to follow.
- 10) Check percentage of Nagual substance in, contaminated, foreign, and left-hand mobius.

Law of Rhythm; Names as Archetypes; Nagual Truth

November 3, 1993 **Class Notes** We will try to understand the mysteries of the Law of Rhythm. Why do we have trouble controlling the egoics, and desire elementals? We must go to square one to discover. Sometimes one builds so much (-missing text-) incrementally that it offers a blind spot, and one may need to approach it from a completely different angle.

What is the anatomy of the egoic and desire elementals? They are a type of intelligent substance that work together with different purposes. The Egoic Substance's primary purpose is to seek out, find something, target it, feel it like a handle, and sense. The Desire Substance is to bring about holy change; it is an action component. It is a devotional force to bring about change. The Egoics gain the knowledge, the Yin is to see and know the target. The Desire/Yang, makes the changes necessary for the spiritual transformation.

When (the teachers) work together, T2 is scouting the disorder and then T3 blasts, or rearranges the matter. All of us have yin and yang components and have this ability. Women have a greater egoic aspect, and men desire. If one is ever split apart in the two directions, it is a weakening state with the yin and yang. The synergy of the male and female is the balance of thought and desire. If all the poets in the world understood the difference and the mysteries, they would be close to the nagual truth.

Nagual truth has a poetic quality, kinesthetic, and auditory aspects. The visual is discouraged as it makes for possible fantasy. **True seeing** for a woman is kinesthetic, a sick stomach, crawling skin, agitation, and nausea. This tells of the presence of disorder. This is true for men as they have a small yin. If out in the world, and one feels every zombie, one will imagine it is in the vicinity (sic). Or, if one has left egoics to the past zombies; the connections will weaken in two days, but it is significant. A stray thought globs and say an egoic glob is willed to "see" without the desire substance, then one can't change what one is looking at.

The Desire Substance: fantasy will deplete it and tend to make one more visual. The Egoic is kinesthetic and auditory, as one will hear a whining in the ears or know something does not sound right. **Visions** are images and are the yang desire. Circular sexual images are yang. Random thoughts that circulate are egoic.

We want to know when we are sending these substances out and then we can control them. A random **hallucinatory vision** is lacking the Holy Spirit yin, and with no control of desire, or passion of vision, one goes crazy. We need to be stable. Say one has a **random obsession** about something one fears; this will create images impressed in the ethers, egoic elementals and desire elementals; and anyone walking into the room will see the same thing (i.e. an overall impression of someone being murdered and become filled with terror). **Determine** when you are "out", and how much is out. **Do:** Pull it back, clean it off. One can restore the substance, but (if it remains out) it makes portals. If one destroys it, it takes nine days to refill and (during that time) one has no power and one will not be able to tell if one is in danger, or (be able to) intervene with the yang. The desire component can transmute potential futures, heal, and cause demons to dissolve. If one fantasizes, one can't do it.

Egoics with random thoughts: (if this is done) you can't see true disorder, and can't tell if (the source of the disorder) is yours or others. Whenever an egoic hits you, you may think it is yours because you have kept it as yours. So then you see with the eyes of the person who is globbed on to you. If one is cranky, then you will feel cranky, and may think about a person other than the originator because of similar genetic pools. For example the Dalai Lama is like Ni, and is dowsing that he hates T2. (In this case) one is looking at an emanation that is similar, and (it dowses as an) approximation, a computer file of every Tibetan tendency.

Names are archetypes, anymore. We can't judge by the name, but by the face. We can take a desire substance ability and try to see (something) visually, though it is harder to do than the kinesthetic. **Check:** "What % of egoics and desire substance is out maladaptively?" "What % is contaminated?" "What % is not yours?" and "What % is in Mobius-Left?"

The key thing is: T2 can wake up and hear the same thoughts over and over, but she knows it is desire elementals. Get to the point where you know what is yours and not yours, so as to not feed them, and feel crappy.

Clones are the desire and egoic elementals that are grown and fed; that are not rejected. For example when in the presence of clones of hate and murder, don't say "I will not think murder thoughts", but look to remove it. **Say** "I am not hate filled, but I am a part of God and have a saint soul, and I will get rid of this".

Circular sexual thoughts; we are not talking about normal sex, but sicko circular obsessions. For example parts of the anatomy; if you don't like your crotch (with problems such as), rashes, anal itching, weird stuff coming out, or bladder things; big things, prostate enlargement, or herpes, mouth/lip lesions, fever blisters, snot, sore throats from uvula contamination...these problems, then **Think** of the primary clearing that works right now. **Use** the *Traits, Directions, Frequency and To Do Charts*. **Do** this morning and night and (you will) feel like a million dollars. No point in clearing others off till you have pulled your own back. (Aside) There is a strong likelihood of a (Police raid).

Traits of a Spiritual Warrior; How to Present Truth; Law Review

November 4, 1993

Class Notes

Sun Soul Residue is surfacing. **Check** Future and Sun Spots as well. Layers of the Dreaming Body residue of sun souls (are surfacing). **Do:** Return to God, so the new essence can do its job. We are still going through catharsis.

One point: a key thing about warriors is the balance that comes with hanging on. In times of travail, and times of struggle, one has to know what is yours and what is others. How does anything great ever occur, or a monumental idea that can change consciousness come to fruition? In little steps. A concept and basic belief system (of a warrior) is that it is better to see good and evil as opposed to not seeing. If we only see one pole, we cannot 'see'. We must say *"I want to see: in order to change something, I must be able to see it"*. With this concept of being able to see, in the process of fulfilling our task, we may see a great deal of disorder, and we need to struggle to have sobriety in the midst. One may say *"I believe it is better to feel the disorder, so I may also know what is holy, and be able to transmute it"*, and *"I believe it is better to feel disorder, to feel the joy of order"*. We have felt it when the angels and the Holy Beings have come down; the tranquility, hope, joy, inspiration, the signs of glory and we could compare that to the hideousness of the so-called realities of the world as it is, versus the world as it should be.

The two page article in Newsweek: it is a disgusting article with a pat-manner saying it is lovely to have pro-gay teachings in the schools, and that androgyny is the goal. That it is wonderful to accept (the concept) that all people are bisexual. It was so hideous a depiction and T2 wanted us to see it.

If we ever think the world is not gone to hell, we just need to read a few articles in Newsweek. When the yin and yang are gone, then the one who kills is considered just "crazy." And the one who outsmarts others in business deals, like Trump, is considered cool, and is admired even though he may be destroying 100 small businesses. Then people think how glorious it is to dine with Trump. This is opposed to the honest teacher who is helping people, and who is thought of as nothing.

In the movie Nashville when the BBC interviewer is listening to the son sing his song; she runs off when she sees Eliot Gould, and leaves the son with his heart exposed when he is pouring out his creativity of self. This we may all know when we are presenting a piece of ourselves (to others). In the expressing of a reality of self, it is a raw nerve. The scene was flawlessly horrible. Nuances of the same thing were shown over and over (i.e. the stripper scene). It was interesting that the one who sang in the end was a good singer, and never made it.

It is interesting how the mysteries of society interact with morality. Right and wrong go to the wayside with glamour. For example a poet or an artist starts with wanting pure expression of something, which is a great thing, as they are willing to see the dark as well as the light. What is bad is the selling out to make a living. This is true of the sciences as well. Say a physical therapist who knows a way to help a kid with a diet, but is offered a position and gives up the dream of helping children.

We see this at every level of society where souls that have seen the dark and the light don't want to know or take a stand. (For example) T1's battle with the Oklahoma County Medical Association about an M.D. who abused patients; the head person who hired her told her to resign within a week as it was too expensive to fight a doctor, and T1 did not have the money. He knew what was right, but he didn't care.

This is replayed through society. If people *think* they are powerless, they are. Be cunning and cautious because the evil forces band together. They don't want the consciousness stirred to know that they are evil.

Zombie zealots love a cause for the adrenal rush. The causes are always wrong and harmful, but they will do it for the rush. It is a witch hunt, like hound dogs chasing someone in the Bayou to draw blood, and then they say "They were only thinking of you". It is a very tough situation for us to overcome. Yet, T1 has said before, that one impeccable person is better than a million people with weak fortitude.

Don't look at whether one wins or loses, but if one is impeccable. If impeccable, we will win. It is possible to have martyrs, but there is a greater likelihood of changing human destiny and not have to be martyrs. With the synergy of the group we may overcome the greatest obstacles and be efficient in the energy usage. Be wise, cunning, and cautious.

Don't flaunt success or moan over losses. Keep going. The greatest task of a warrior is the nuance and subtlety of inner action, like a Tai Chi practitioner. Look and know when one is avoiding (something inappropriately) and when one *should* avoid something. Know when one is acting appropriately and when one is on a wrong line of force. It is not always the best thing to charge like a tank, it is better sometimes to lie low. Always ask if it is appropriate, and not if comfortable.

We are besieged by the enemy. The letter about the children's situation is a cunning example. We are besieged by everything that matters, including truth. It is important we have enough energy to work on a book to present Truth.

We need to teach that : 1) *We are in a world of disorder*

2) *That there is a world as it should be and* 3) *We can impact the situation with a presentation of Law.*

If we believe this, we have to preserve everything; print, distribute anonymously and with a business sense.

What if one is in a city and depression egoics hit? One feels weighed down, feels like this is a pipedream and one asks if it is worth risking all that one has with T2, and feels perhaps like a blind fool. Realize one must get a grip, and assume with every fiber of one's being that T2 is not mad. It is a mad design, the world as it is, where male and females are considered the same; where sleeping with same sex and animals is ok; that people are not responsible for their actions (i.e. drug addicts and the homeless who want to live lives of disorder).

80% of the homeless are evil; not crazy but evil. To not take responsibility of one's relative order of life is evil. To expect handouts without turning a hand for self is evil. This is a totally unpopular position; priests and social workers (work in this arena). Those that take drugs, alcohol, have sex with each other and receive free food and shelter, are slobs and are going against the Law of Cause and Effect. The whole society is eaten up with it. Something is wrong with the world when three and four generations are on welfare with nothing is done to help themselves.

Eleven year old girls having babies out of wedlock is considered the norm as well as lesbian parents---with no consideration of the balance of yin and yang in the family. T2 believes the child should have a designated father, and someone that supports the child.

Welfare is disgusting, and even with having two twins in the twelfth grade, T2 carried them on her hips (as she had no car) to the babysitter and would walk two miles to work. She would work a full day and walk back to a shack because she had self-respect. Then, she was smart enough to marry a lawyer and did well. She took care of the kids, and did not expect the culture to do it. Now everyone feels sorry for themselves.

How do we translate this to what we are doing? We are in the dark ages of the soul and spirit; where horrible thoughts float over cities; where zombies roam the earth and want only money, sex, things and where right and wrong mean nothing. Even the educated are zealots for causes just to vent steam and have pizzazz and excitement like a roller coaster. They do not choose their actions for right or wrong, but for release of tension like an orgasm. This is hurting the innocent and the children.

For the next two months we will be assisting the Holy Beings in ensouling. We may not be aware, but the yin yang balance of the group can tap into and bypass human karma. The group takes on the karma of humanity. In doing so we may feel discomfort, and will feel all of the negation of karma that we are ingesting. It is easy to think this is crazy, and that it would be better to have a boring job and a house as opposed to always worrying about split cords and desire elementals globbing on the forehead. Some part of us wants to see a movie without dowsing, or to look at a child and not see that it is soulless, or see a dog and not put its cord in the heart. A part of us wants to be normal in the eyes of the world. We want to call the zombies we have known, and feel the feelings we knew. Or call them and feel good. But to call a zombie feels terrible, and one feels the disparity. Even the sharp ones, the ones with a potential for a soul, you know you can't say a thing that you know, as they will lock you in the loony bin. We would like to sit with mother, father and friends, and say we are struggling to understand the mysteries of life, but they will look at you as if crazy, and not care. If they do care, they want to lock you up.

How do we endure when the depression falls, or the agitation of hypersensitivity, or the reaction of every nerve ending itching? We drink Scull-cap (with Kava-Kava and vodka) or beer to cut the edge. But nothing does cut the edge. We (ingest) it all and nothing cuts the edge. Or we take Benadryl for the Sylphic Biters, but they still bother us.

Why did people lose their souls? It was too hard. It is hard. It is not like T1 floated out and T2 doesn't remember the suffering. She remembers, and she knows ours. Some part of you knows you are doing right, and keeps on keeping on. Struggle to maintain. Do the things that soothe, and make life lovely. For example pictures (look at artwork), sand floors, and look at pretty things that soothe, or make a corner in one's life that soothes. If we don't, it is too great. We need a corner to soothe ourselves or Chihuahuas to have bites from (sic).

In times of great anxiety and stress, we may think and act more like an artichoke; lying on a sofa with misery. Remember when one was like that before, and got out of it. Cling to something that gives you hope. For example T1 would sing He Leadeth Me.

The anguish was so great at the old conferences when T1 and La had no yang. They had to deal with the teaching and the Holy Beings, with excruciating anguish, to balance the powers and to pull together a war party.

(Aside) It is better to have no carpets on the floor except those one can put in the sun and beat with a broom. No futons, but plastic covers on foam so as to wash everything well.

When in anguish, remember the Law of Rhythm and that before a great victory, one will feel the greatest anguish. We are taking on toxicity. With headaches: disassemble, puree and Send to God. Things are coming in for a landing now. Before every birth is a death, and this includes the lower aspects, ideas of reality and of the world. Look around at the devastation, it is the death of civilization, but a greater (civilization) may be awaiting. Don't intermix (?) with sorrow, but the joy of what can be with our help. Keep hope.

In the Art of War it is said “above all, do not lose hope”. If we lose our vision, we lose everything, and perish (as it was said in the Bible). Keep your vision. Our vision must be as holy and as impeccable warriors. It is not to sleep 12 hours a day, or that other people understand (what we are doing). See the Holy Beings of history; Jesus was forsaken, tortured, and murdered. We are in good shape as we haven’t been strung up in (this town). The modern equivalent (for murder) is to lock us all up in an asylum with Thorazine; drooling and twitching for the rest of our lives.

We are not in the nut house yet. Don’t ever think we should be just because they think so. Know in your heart, tissues, and auric matter when you are aligned with God, and to your own self be true. Listen to the Divine Spark of consciousness that whispers what is correct and incorrect. Assume that what is screamed in the Zombie world is usually wrong. Don’t let circular thoughts (---) to mind. But know that putting forth holy causes will bring holy effects. If we believe in Law, we believe in God. God is Law, and not a person on a cloud. Just endure. We are going through purification. Today’s agenda was clearing the group.

Dreaming Body Monadic Residue: coming in for a landing. **Check** Past/Present/Future, Sun Spots, Residue, and every layer and clear.

Magenta: Something is very odd about it. T2 found a lot relating to Virtue contamination; past/present/future. This she tended to disassemble, chop, puree, and Return to God. Magenta is other-worldly and not very good. It is alien contamination. She sees a lot in us.

Continue to Do:

- 1) **Clear and align** dissonance points on directions: there is greater disorder in the south.
- 2) **Find** the correct location of the months. Put a mobius inside the month chart, as T2 is finding a lot of Left Mobius.
- 3) **Check** for Split Threads (to the Logos and Holy Beings) and
- 4) **Use** the anatomy charts to help with this.

Add to Charts:

“Wrong Position in Circle”. This helps when clearing the months and all Mobius Left problems.

“Ruptured Lines of Force re. Planets”: the stress of clearing old sun contamination causes these ruptures.

It is fortunate that we have each other. We will be teaching others in our sleep. When in great turmoil, it is a time of great growth and change. Our assemblage points are shifting, and we feel raw and sore, and ripped open and this is so that all the powers and the mysteries of the universe can pour inside you. This is better than the zombies, with their meals, work, arguments and nothing but shallowness of the human condition. What the zombies are concerned with is so meaningless. What is in fact worth living for and doing best, is to help others find what they are living for.

Question: Will Holy Teachers come back to Earth?

Answer: We have to be the teachers. In other parts of the world there may appear teachers, but our job is to be the teachers. If we *look* for them, we fail to *be*. We have no time to look, only time to be. We have a fundamental teaching and must pull this together from the presentation and we are hard pressed to find them elsewhere. If we did find them, they would not be understood by Americans. We may find traces in other countries, but is it what we are to do?

The first (rule) of wisdom is to do what is in front of you. The first (rule) of a fool is to search for another job. Say a claims officer leaves the office for a janitor’s job, and makes formalized complaints, while the claims on his desk are still there the next day. If we forget our jobs and search for others---that is a true fool and not a Shakespearean fool. The claims job may be boring, stultifying and analytical, but the warrior does the work in front of him though he may seem like an idiot, boring, stodgy or a fool. Be impeccable with the job in front of you.

This is a problem in the world: people are not being impeccable with the jobs they are assigned and they will do something else no matter what...and do what one damn well pleases. In society, people have become so independent they forget the role of a team, and because of that we must study the concepts. The American pitfall is the rugged individualist, which is the Satanist path of fantasy, emotions and thoughts without structure.

“Freedom is another word for nothing left to lose...” What is true freedom? We look at the existing situation and boundaries and find joy within the cage, with honor. For example, when Lc asked “Why (do you say) *act* nobly? Noble in French means rich”, T2’s answer was that in another context, noble means high born spiritually as well; to acknowledge that one has the Christ spark, and one acts as from a holy lineage of Christ. We must own the nobility of holiness and act accordingly, and not be falsely modest about the holy lineage of Christ.

Act in a noble fashion. In the heart of man, it has a gracious aspect, where one has small refinements. For example the British Soldiers (of old), with the stiff upper lip, they would have verbal courtesies even in a concentration camp, and modesty in demeanor. When society loses the common courtesies and modesties; frivolous manners is the final doorway to anarchy.

Common refinements of a culture is an aspect of order which is not holy in itself, but is a part of order and if one does not have it, one is materialistic. Therefore if one is filthy, what happens is a necrosis to the soul that corresponds. We can't see physical disorder without spiritual disorder as well. A refrigerator in the front yard is very disturbing.

Sometimes we need to make a choice between washing dirty dishes and doing spiritual work. But if one chooses Hollywood Squares over the (spiritual/physical work), we have failed. Many people live lives of disorder and blame it on a lack of materialism. They say it doesn't matter how they look, or whether they bathe. But it is a common courtesy to not be gross. It is inconsiderate (to be gross).

“Cult” Investigation; Spiritual Development; Nagual Study Groups

November 5, 1993 Class Notes

Today V was accused of milking cult members of money. Investigators went to the priest and his employers. Evil does not stop. If it can't get you one way, it will try to get you another way. Zombies are completely unpredictable within normal standards of behavior. This will blow over, as the zombies will get bored and move on.

T2 is optimistic tonight with the state of the world and our own situation. Though things appear bleak, trust in your heart that spring is about to come. We are all about to embark on our individual tasks to bring about holiness to the world. We are developing roles that continue to evolve. Today T2 was praying and clearing the residuals from old soul stuff. She felt the disorder, but she is optimistic overall. The next day or two, our mental symptoms will ease up.

It is amazing how one's life may be messed up and yet one feels good; or one's life may appear good to society, but one will feel bad. We can't judge what is going on by the superficial symptoms. We could dowse the disorders in the room---and our ratios used to be 5 to 20 stars (Star of David) long with no bottom to the disorder---and we might have dowsed eight hours and then later feel good with a delayed reaction.

With all the spiritual clearing methods, some effects would have a lag time. After clearing work perhaps two days later we will feel better. Perhaps we had a frozen brain or a dark force resonance. Do what one can---walk, eat, to feel better. One could say one did the best to clear, but after un-kinking the brain one felt better. Don't judge your relative clarity by the sense of wellbeing. In the past if we felt bad, it was most likely contamination. Now, the discomfort is from God's will and taking in the karma of others, or it may be in the vicinity. So don't fret too much.

It is good to be physically active to unfreeze the brain and auric components to loosen up. Don't judge relative development by one's relative comfort, or how clear one is. We are in a transformation now with tissue changes, and it may be experienced like a death sensation, or the flu. Realize that the actual cells are changing. We may have to take naps. There is something new we have to do with the cells changing. Whenever we have the flu we have a rise in tryptophan and it makes us sleepy. Tryptophan tablets were great as T2 could take two and sleep well. When one is hypersensitive spiritually, one is low in tryptophan, and low in endorphins, so it was comforting to take the tryptophan and it was better than drinking milk or cream which has the amino acid naturally.

Don't judge one's spiritual progression on clarity or personal comfort. If you feel miserable, dowse what you can, then let it go. If you dowse an hour, and can't go anywhere with it, walk, bathe, do business or take a break to unfreeze the brain. Be happier. When the brain unfreezes the earlier dowsing work will go into sync and one will feel good.

Each auric layer is like a sphere, with spheres within spheres. Each one needs to have a proper alignment. If we perceive the top of the head as the 0 degrees/N. Pole, then imagine the aura to be a globe, and measure the latitude and longitude and where each aura should be turned. The problems yesterday was that the Virtue aura's globe was turned awry...or the Christ spark or Law aura. **Do:** Use a globe of the Earth if you have one, and check each auric sphere for correct rotation. Ask where on the globe it is, and *will* it to be where it should be, you may feel something come out that needs to be cleared.

Important: we all have our egoic aura on the North Pole, and the Desire on the South Pole, with the equator as a null zone. This is a monumental discovery, and it is a Law with the poles of beingness between the desire and thoughts and it is how one may maintain the soul. Other auras may be variable. Each of the auras are pulled yin and yang, with the Law of Polarity. Everything is (so), because without it we would have no procreative spark.

Good news: virtually all souls will be Type Two which is a better name than Step-down. These souls will be better than the Sun Souls, as the available Virtue power will be up to fourteen. It is wonderful as it allows reincarnation, and an ability to persevere and learn Law at a higher level than a Sun. **For children,** pray morning and night that guardian angels guard them, and explain to them incrementally about Law and God. On the Earth there should be pockets of holiness that people will probably resonate with, and be drawn to. In the last week, at least 47 people were ensouled. Be

happy, know that these souls will do well, and do not put forth any negativity. Don't ever let a thought go wild from discomfort but assume the souls will be fine.

The context of work in the group is evolving. Gr could be an anchor on the East Coast. It is not absolutely necessary to come once a month, as we can communicate through the ethers and be fine. She could help us find east coast distributors, or teach esoteric classes in New York City. If she is strong enough, she can stay in New York City, and if she comes for gatherings, so be it. It is not absolutely necessary to do so. It is a financial hardship, and we can communicate without physical proximity if that is more tolerable to her.

Bn, a visit every two months is fine, and he may be the anchoring factor for the West Coast. It would be wonderful to have a west coast anchor and to help identify ways to distribute the books as he has a keen business mind. T2 appreciates his help in that regard, and it is not necessary to move, but is comforting to have him anchored there. He will do fine wherever he is, if he perseveres.

A group in the adjacent state will do fine. Nl is doing wonderfully. We are looking at a time of a period of activity on a physical realm to generate the impossible dream of Earth as a holy place. All of us have talents in the service for God. Use your imagination as to how to help in the mission.

De is well read and has studied alternative thinkers. He is well educated in the Arts and T2 sees him pulling together compiled writings of various thinkers that apply to these works and Law. Sn could help find the references, and help in retrieving and compiling.

First we must state the problem: we have a world that is lawless, ignorant and despicably vile, with no structure and which needs to be taught dignity as Sparks of God.

Second is the solution. It is possible within Law to present ways to teach humanity in such a way (with the souls under the Law of Grace) that they will understand Law, or in time resonate.

Third is that we want to give Law, and find ways to present Law in a way that the human brain can understand the various levels of consciousness. We may refer to known writers, and offer reasons to live consciously within the Laws of the physical realm.

We must stop (accepting) homosexual behavior as it is horrible, in the sense of saying it is ok and that there is no reason to think it is not ok. We want to present a new way to think. For example to consider the whole Earth as a North/South, Male/Female pole. We do not want to appear as Bible thumping bigots, but as spiritual scientists of intelligence and refinement.

T1 tried to teach lesbians that they were ill under Law, but they were so set. One did give up the lifestyle and did well. Other people have to come to the same conclusions with intelligent articles---and we have among our group writers, interpreters, editors and artists to illustrate.

Rf may illustrate the books: for example the chapters of Numbers, Virtues and Powers, perhaps in black and white drawings. Ma and Mo may pull together the key points in the messages; find quotes that are palatable and not repulsive and to put them together as in the I Ching. When something is too heavy, it can weigh one down. Also look into spiritual cards.

Ir may pull some stuff together with contacts and speaking/teaching programs that weave in the basic levels of Cosmic Law, and program it into the context of her current teaching. She could make speaking engagements. It is perfect to do, and make an interesting class with the materials available.

We have weeks of video tapes that need to be edited and spliced for key points. Al and No could do this, and T3 could help. First take out the dead weight---this would be a great service, and could pull together the old Virtue/Cosmic Law videos. We could have more than one tape; we could do Laws and aspects of spiritual clearing that still apply. For example "Who are you, how many people are you", etc.

We could put together books that avoid the big picture, but offer a couple of more concrete ideas that Type Twos could incorporate. Look through the message for what makes sense: if one were seeing it for the first time and what would appear nutty. Du and Duc would be good for this. They could put together something that would not flip someone out.

There is a lot of history, and we need to preserve this history of the soul changes, which is a book in itself. Show how it happened in the course of a year. Have various levels of teaching, and a history of the soul anatomy.

Ma and Mo could pull the key points from the notes, and make up an art work book; something pretty to draw the attention and to present the ideas in any way that we can.

Question: It is fascinating about the cause and effect of split time...

Answer: That is a good point. Duch and Duc could put that together and sort out a history and a lower teaching, with interpretive art. It is difficult to see through a glass darkly. We need metaphors (early on) with a greater understanding later.

Teach why love is not the only face of God, and teach the mysteries. The churches tend to be intelligent and loveless, or else they are gushy love and mindless. Never the twain shall meet, as they are either passionate, or dead.

Bring Love and Wisdom together. This is the second aspect and if we can do that we have fulfilled the teachings of Jesus. It is an aspect of unworthiness to dump all things on Jesus as opposed to being holy one's self. It never dawns on people that the expectation is that they be a Holy Being. "Greater things shall ye do". Why did no one listen? But they take the Law of Grace to the limit and on the death bed cry out for forgiveness.

T3 says: Religion is considered a weakness, that if one were ok, one wouldn't need to go to (this town).

T2: That is why our opponents are so obsessive with the party, and T1 was depicted as a Jim Jones, because that is the only thing that they know. They can't understand the passion about fundamental Laws vs. a person. Laws are the master, not a person; or two people.

We are so fortunate to have a male and female leader. Without T3, we would not be here. We can't have a spiritual community without an Enforcer of Law. If we only had an Interpreter, we would be weak and be all talk, with no action. People would not listen to women much, if they were truly yin, following Law as receiver and had no male to enforce. In the higher spiritual party, the male would drive the dark forces from the door, or the yin would be devoured.

It is fortunate to have males in the group for a balance of power. Women can teach, but will be destroyed by operating without a male to protect them. One strong male can protect a whole party. The protective aspect of yang we must have, or we would go asunder. Rejoice in the difference and that the **Interpreter of Law is yin and the Enforcer is yang.**

Our research abilities can pull up stuff to help people and publish stuff that is rational, lucid and calm---nothing will stop us. The Cosmic Law and principles; we want to present these with no knee-jerking or Bible banging. We are in a spiritual transition, and our tissues are changing. We have physical discomfort, so take naps and set about our tasks as designated. Sp--as the head of the Foundation, is overseeing the business details of all of this. (The teachers) will work on the spiritual aspects.

Cl, Ko, and Ae may help with a copy machine, and business advice. St could illustrate, and Mal could help with international background/distributing. Ir has contacts in other countries, and Ma with interpreting and translations. We could distribute independently initially, and once the word gets out, the more established bookstores will order. Often major books started privately, and were published and picked up later by the bigger interests. We may have classes over the country, but not here. Jonathan Parkes' Pathway to Mastership tapes discussed Cosmic Law and sold millions in the 70's. We are on the threshold of a lot of possibilities.

The act of blessing; this is a very serious matter---it is the act of transmuting order from disorder. For example the silver rings...metal takes in and absorbs disorder for a long time, and when blessed with order will absorb and hold that for a long time. It is a serious thing to bless the water or food; just as Christening a baby, or a married couple is very serious. It has to do with transmuting and pulling together the Divine powers to bring about change, to make one less troubled by the ghosts of the past. In many ways it is considered the art of the alchemist. But it is not accomplished by the touching with a wand and then glowing, but the ability spiritually, to pull out disorder, and put in order.

This is not done in a second. All that we are taught will allow us to perform our right (and rite?) It is a responsibility and whenever something is blessed, we receive the blessing as well. As intercessors, we are blessing the Earth, and all that goes out for the public needs to be heavily blessed, so that the pages will hold order. We can't let anything to leave this place; writing, editing, drawing, but to pray earnestly that it be blessed and touched by the Christ Spark. It will be. We will be led through the deep waters of confusion by the Holy Spirit.

For the silver rings, blast the Name of God to remove any disharmonies, it is a good idea. T2 and T3 mapped the Holy Beings today.

Dowsing Chart for Class

Look for past, present, and future on each:

- | | | | |
|---|--|--|----------------------------|
| 1) Sun tissue aura residue | 2) Sun lymph aura residue | 3) Sun blood aura residue | 4) Sun desire aura residue |
| 5) Sun egoic aura residue | 6) Zombie air contamination | 7) Zombie/Sun/New Soul sex contamination | |
| 8) NSEW, Up/Down and mobius left contamination | 9) Virtue contamination residue/Foreign virtue residue | | |
| 10) Sun Holy Being residue...Holy Being thread residue (for past communications, no longer needed) | | | |
| 11) Planet residue and mobius left (each one) Traits also (add magenta) | | | |
| 12) Virtue aura askew in relationship to Logos (Check rotation on 360°, where top of virtue aura is located and where it should be) | | | |
| 13) Check for abnormal dissonance points on round auric layers chart and anatomy charts | | | |
| 14) Egoic/desire contamination on each chakra | | | |
| 15) % of egoic, desire, and nagal substance out, contaminated, and thread leakage | | | |
| 16) Holy Being injury, vampired, hook, drain, egoic out, substance loss, low in iridescent fluid or normal substance--- | | | |
- Check on auric rings for location of Holy Being.

More Auric Residue Splinters to Remove

LESSON November 7, 1993

It appears that there is a light-body residue layer that is causing problems for some of you relating to the old nagual configuration.

These can be located while dowsing upon the anatomical charts and thinking about the concept of the light body. You must then check the "to do" chart. It seems that sometimes you go through the steps of return to sender, disassemble, name of God, return to God. These residues can be found on your traits and planets, holy beings, and naguals. Your current configuration should not have a light body aspect.

Last night, I discovered that the desire aura was merely a part of the greater astral substance aura. Many disordered splinters from the past were hidden in the greater desire aura. When you look in the correct location, it is easier to remove disorder.

The difference between auric layers is more related to waveform than to frequency or distance out from center. This makes it difficult to map on a diagram. Anytime an auric layer is pulled into a downward motion, then a soul toilet zombie connection should be suspected. You should check each planet, known auric layer, and trait for a downward pull. The downward pull may appear to be up or sideways, or any direction to your body. The key is that it reflects a relative downward pull to that auric component, which is not saying that it goes toward your feet necessarily. You should just dowse for downward pulls of auric layers all around your body. It is like pulling out splinters from the correct direction, even though they dowse as downward for that auric component.

When so many people were given nagual creative powers those first weeks of a grand gesture of the holy beings, some people had poor control of desires and imaginations. Out of this arose a type of demon, born of the mystical creative sexual powers of naguals. The residue of these nagual sexually-created demons seem to cling to your skulls. These are complicated to remove. You must pull them out of your skull (or other body part), sometimes chop, disassemble, disintegrate, sometimes go back to the point of their creation time, and return to God. Use your "to do" charts, but add the concept of "go to point of creation." These may be found in tissue aura, lymph aura, blood aura, sex aura, egoic substance aura, desire substance aura, greater astral substance aura from which the desire springs, holy being aura, Law aura, nagual substance aura, null zones, and so on.

Some of these seem to have a "feel guilty" obsessive program. They seem to create different types of loops, such as centripetal loops, and evil power source loops.

There is another disorder that needs to be pulled out of your new anatomy that I will call "Old Sun soul communicative nerve substance clouds". These can be found on all the auric layers, including traits and planets. They can be found on anatomical charts. Sometimes several steps of the "to do" strip chart must be done before these are eliminated.

There is also something I have dubbed "nagual satanic substance" which seems to be on all auric layers, but in particular the null zones. These must often be cleared in several dowsed steps, often going to the moment of miscreation, to remove.

These are contaminates which occurred due to the new naguals having, at times, obsessive thoughts or desires that were in conflict with Law. The creative power of naguals is particularly powerful, and the early new naguals were often contaminated with zombie obsessive material. Out of this, a deadly satanic force could be created in a susceptible individual. Love of power over purity, hatred for a gender, a memory of an adolescent experience of sodomy, could all cause the creation of nagual satanic demons. These demons flew out to what were often zombie targets, and formed present day portals for disorder.

They can be found in the Virtue aura, egoic aura, or other location. Remove through the same methods as above.

There is also something that I would call "new soul shock substance". This can be found anywhere, and is like an exudate that plugs the works, and clouds up the thinking. Dowse for locations of this, and return to God, or whatever steps of removal dowse out.

We have survived a very perilous and incredible journey in human consciousness. You must remember that you are a consciousness, rather than a form, even a soul form. The planetary guardians see our group as quite victorious, so do not fall into thinking that we have failed, because our numbers are small.

There has never before been a war party with so many naguals. Out of the power of this group, the destiny of the Earth is changing. It is a miracle.

Our main tasks now are to pray earnestly that a great many people receive souls. This may mean that we have to personally take on some of their karma, which can translate into personal discomfort of a physical, mental, or spiritual nature. When you have taken on the karma of a soon-to-be-ensouled person, you can dispose of it through the alchemical methods taught you, and should not just sit and suffer. Do not indulge if you get waves of disharmonious thoughts or desires:

it may be that you have taken obsession demons from someone on the Earth who is to be given a soul. Rejoice, because you may be making it possible for them to keep their new soul. Without the intercessors taking the "dirt" from the surface, the new souls may not be able to bond with the glue of holiness.

Therefore, clear all of the above residue from yourself to prepare to be worthy intercessors. Pray morning and night that people on the Earth receive souls. (T3) and I are working with the holy beings to bring about the ensouling. We have a couple of months to work quickly in this regard.

The true function of the warrior in a nagual party is to be a holy intercessor. It is sad that, in the past, many nagual parties became sorcerers. We must ever keep our eyes upon the Virtues and Laws to avoid that fate.

It is not so much a tragedy that so many people could not handle being in a nagual party, as it is a miracle that all of you have survived.

Praise be to God. We have crossed over the hill, and can now gather steam to charge in full power upon the battles below.

GR

November 7, 1993

Private Note added to Lesson:

There is an infection spread throughout the group which could be called **Sun/Saint soul loop time residue**. It causes obsessive beliefs or thoughts that just seem to keep on coming. This type of loop time causes a drain on the Holy Beings, naguals, and the tissue auras. It creates **sucker world globules** that feed on creative energy. This contamination effects dowsing response, particularly on certain issues. A way of identifying that you have this type of infection is if you have a fantasy panic or fear along a certain line of thought. You may also have circular thoughts, the source of which is difficult to identify.

There can also be loops from past or future time causing **indirect zombie loop** contamination. You can check on the soul blocks and virtue charts and ask, '**What kind of loop time tendencies are manifesting?**' Every part of these loop time infections must be removed and can spread throughout all components of the aura.

Check for: *Sun/Saint soul loop time residue/globules*

Sucker world globules

Indirect zombie loops

Check each of the following for % of contamination and % intact and clear using TO DO chart, check for shielded loops as well:

Elements

Months

Holy Beings

Cranial nerves

Anatomy

Nagual

Virtue layer

Planets

Traits

Law layer

No	Probable no	Loop time	Probability (< 89%)	Concretized (90 -99%)	Shadow Falling (100%)	Probable yes	Other person's producing answer	Yes
----	----------------	--------------	------------------------	--------------------------	--------------------------	--------------	------------------------------------	-----

(HB is Holy Being)

HB thread residue	Light body residue
Sucker world globules	Downward pull
Indirect zombie loops	Nagual sexually-created demons
Sun/saint soul loop time residue	Old Sun soul communicative nerve substance clouds
Virtue contam. residue	Nagual satanic substance
Foreign virtue residue	Nagual satanic demons
Sun HB residue	New soul shock substance
New soul sex contam.	Virtue aura askew
Planet residue & mobius left	Abnormal dissonance points

Trait residue & mobius left	Zombie contamination (air, sex)
Sun aura residue (tissue, lymph, blood, desire, egoic, sex)	North, south, east, west, up, down, & mobius left contam.
Egoic/desire contam. on chakras	Egoic, desire, nagual substance out, contam., or leaking
Holy Being injured, vampired, hook, drain, egoic out, substance lost, low in iridescent fluid or normal sub. (rings)	

Check for loops with this list.

Old lover loops	Virtue loops	New star loops	Sex loops	Mobius left loops	Suicide loops
Zombie loops	Foreign name loops	Shielded loops	Law loops	Future loops	Centripetal loops
Red loops	Blue loops	Green loops	White loops	Violet loops	Amber loops
Orange loops	Rose loops	Magenta loops	Air loops	Fire loops	Water loops
Mercury loops	Planetary loops	Month of year loops	Tissue loops	Sun spot loops	Centrifugal loops
Sexually/genetic acquired loops	Evil power source connection loops	Molestation loops	Murder loops	Desire for beauty loops	Astral substance loops
Hates being female loops	Hates being male loops	Artistic merging loops	Code loops	Jealousy loops	Gypsy loops
Retro element loops	Create reality loops	Meditation orgasm loops			

Definition of Spiritual Anatomy; Castaneda re. Naguals

November 7, 1993 Class Notes

What is it we really need to know? Our concepts of the auric rings are not exactly right. It is helpful to have a notion, but it is important to not be rigid. The contamination is a waveform as opposed to depth(?); in or out. Auras have aspects of layers, but they have components of all layers in and out. Instead of thinking of spheres, or balls within spheres or balls, think of shapes that weave in with each other; shapes within shapes, not spheres or ovoids. They are not purely frequencies either. It is common to expect the tissue aura to be at a certain frequency which grows incrementally to the monadic aura, and this is not exactly accurate. The Creative Substance and Threads to Creation are components in the physical body which runs the gamut in frequency and rings. We need a different model to learn from and dowsing over.

The biggest problem is the stuff to clear, with whatever waveform disorder or layer puts us into the soul toilet. The direction down was the most disturbed. Before, we could see things from the feet; auric fibers would be dragging underground to the gravity core vs. the pull of desire and mind set outward to the heavens. Our concepts of heaven, with hell in the core, and the heaven outside are not completely accurate. When Jesus said "The Kingdom of Heaven is within you," to some people it represented a mind-set, or concept, but **Virtues are not concepts but powers, forces with substance**. Heaven is the same, with powers and forces with substance.

The way to reach **Heaven** is to understand *Frequency, Waveform, Direction, Law and Virtue* and how they intertwine. The **Virtues and Powers** are not unlike the **Traits** with colors.

Laws are principles through the use of the rainbow and **Virtues** are as aspects of God.

Say you have the most elaborate surgical set-up in the world, but if no one knows the application of the laws of surgery, a surgery wouldn't work. To remove a gall bladder without knowing anatomy or the instruments, would be the death of the patient, and no one could be saved. It doesn't do any good to know something unless it can be applied, or no good is attained. It is no good to have the Laws without the discipline or the skill to apply them.

We have conceptual problems with descriptions. It is easier to keep it simple, childlike and simplistic (this includes the Eastern descriptions; they are simplistic) to what we should be able to understand with a heightened awareness.

The **Auric Rings** differ in *frequency* and *textures*.

10 numbers and 22 sounds: the Earth was created with *Virtue powers* and **Names** of 22 sounds, which is the *frequency*.

When we speak a **Name** we intone the sound that is representative of energy pattern.

It has an aspect of **Breath**, which is the vehicle for sound within Law.

The seasons; is making a sound through a time frame.

Direction: If one hollers in one direction, it can be heard, and in another direction it will offer a different perspective.

For example in a canyon with rock of various shapes; if we call in one direction we will hear an echo and in another direction we may hit a blunt surface and the sound would be muffled.

An aspect of action with the 22 sounds, the 10 numbers are potential powers inherent within them; It is like the saying "If a tree falls in the forest with no one about, does it make a sound?" The 10 Virtues; if one has them, and yet no one saw or was able to use them, would the Virtues apply or even be?

The Virtues have an inherent aspect with matter and potential through the universe.

If we don't know they are there, they are not there.

Again, if one has the right question, one is given the right answer.

Also the ability to perceive Virtue is the potential to acquire Virtue.

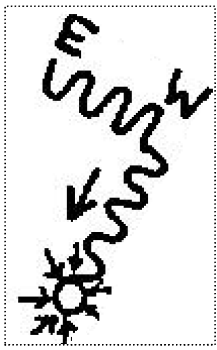
The Law of Polarity; if one lacks the ability to perceive, one lacks the ability to attain.

The various powers are like the "Force" in *Star Wars*. The problem with analogy with the later *Star War* movies, they tried to mix evil with good. The first movie had a mystical implication, and would bear watching again.

A problem is that we need a dowsing model. **If we see disorder, we have a right to remove it**, which is an esoteric dilemma. With our impeccability to perceive, is our potential to control. It is good to see order vs. disorder, and inhibit the power and contamination of evil. Some people may say "If you see evil, you feed it", this is not true. But if you see evil, and fail to *recognize* it, then it *is* fed. Therefore destruction is fed by those who merge it with good forces. They feed evil by giving it the right hand power line instead of holding it separate from good. This is done by those who say "It is ok to link evil with good, and love all."

Someone may say that certain things feed disorder if we look at it. But this goes against the path of pure, holy, right hand power. We must be willing to see truth, and struggle to see, no matter how painful it is.

The key aspect for finding contamination is finding the **Residual Loop Residues**. Most of these will drag us into the Soul Toilet direction. One way to look is to ask the appropriate question to find the aspect that is dragging one down. One could apply what is disfigured in any direction; though it is actually a down (pull).



Something about planets (in this regard): if we think of the Earth, and the planets that alter their position on a daily basis--it is an aspect of planets that is pulled down. We may be *out* to Venus and then be pulled *down*.

It is like a waveform to clear, the **◀East/West/Down (Deadspace #4) Waveform**, maybe we can look at it with that. **Example**: one student had Pluto/Down energy.

DO: Intuit how to pull it and remove with a feeling of siphoning.

Ask your *Dr. Strangelove* (movie) arm to show the direction to clear a planet of the DOWN contamination. We are asking for Down, but his Pluto direction appears up. Everything has a direction relative to each other. Who knows where Pluto is in relation to this student, but the direction to the body is down, though it appears up. This was a Pluto Murder Loop. **Example**: A Mercury

Loop; put forth a command to **Do** what is needed to clear; Name of God, and To Do.

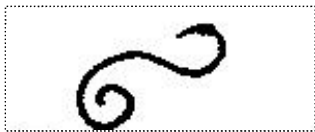
Add to Chart:

Planet Down Pull: remember that the planet down is not down to us but could be removed from any direction.

Traits Down Pull: do these as well, they are pulling us in to the soul toilet.

First try to find the correct direction for these contaminations. They are like splinters in us coming out from different directions. **Ask** "How to pull it out, and in which direction?" This is residual of old auric crap.

Instead of spherical, do by direction (sic) and also waveforms. One specific one seems the most destructive:



◀Next to the New Star Loop: Add this design. It does not have a tight coil on the end. What does this mean? A certain type of force is associated with this, and something to do with zombies; zombie resonations.

It may be a symbol for: **Inverse New Star Substance** which is associated with zombies.

When we have this waveform, we go into the "Torture" part of the Soul Toilet. **Do**: Name of God. **Dowse** "Where you have it?" and Name of God. This was a primary destructive form.

Add to Chart:

DOWN with the Planetary Loop on the strip chart.

Astral Substance: This is an area of the aura that could be called adjacent, or part of the Desire Substance.

It is different from the Desire Component, but it is in the same ring.

The Astral Substance will include other stuff not yet identified.

Astral is the directory and the Desire is a file, and other components may be included at a later time. This is where a lot of disorder is coming out. A lot of us have this. This morning T2 found **Astral Substance Dissonance Point** problems. The astral has to be on the South Pole with the desire and if it is not, it shows the desire aura splitting apart. This shows contamination with old sun, old nagual, or other soul residue, in Loop Time. It is easiest to find the location around the body, and then TO DO.

One could use the aura meter and ask for:

Astral Loop Time Contamination: from the old nagual or sun substances, past/present/future/sucker.

Check shielded or hidden and anatomy chart as well.

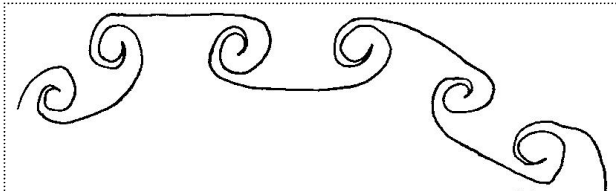
Obsession Demon Implants: are in the astral aura as well. This is also in the dogs.

This is causing the Threads to Creation to crack in this part of the aura.

Other people's anatomy parts on the Astral Layer: One student has private parts on another person's astral layer.

These are parts of the old self that need to be destroyed.

The cores of obsessions that grow are in this Astral Layer. They would crawl out of this layer and go to others. If one checked "*How long they had been in the aura?*", it would be a surprise, as it has been quite a while. While clearing this, T2 can feel it unwinding, torqueing one way and then another.



◀Unwinding Waveform

T3 drew a waveform that one can follow with the finger, to unwind disharmonies from the aura, it seems as if it pulls it from the aura:

Loop Time: Our dowsing was off and suddenly something erupted like a boil with a thought that wouldn't quit, no matter what the reality was. Obsessions were getting ripe, and would dowse as the truth. One could clear them, but they would pop back out with the same fears and obsessions. This has to originate from the astral level which has more components than before. Patterns in the environment/room either attract disorder, or it produces a spiritual order.

A thing to point out is that we are a very unusual group. Normally a war party has one male and female nagual pair. (*In the books by Carlos Castaneda*) regarding Don Juan it was implied that the female was not remembered, but a dream vanished, so as to draw in the nagual (Carlos) to fulfill a mission. But there was always a male and female, and a female formless enough to lead in a different way. In the books the male was shown in a different role than what we have now, but they were sorcerers. We are applying (---) from holy war party principles. The irony of this system is that we have more than one nagual set---with those who did not have a natural nagual tissue type. Therefore a lot of stress was encountered.

The purpose of the nagual is to be an intercessor for humanity. They had been scattered over the Earth to teach, implement, and use Law and higher powers as intercessors. But they became immoral, corrupt, and used sorcery for power to go into other worlds with no good reason. The reason we were (inappropriately) cloning was due to that many people were made naguals without the ability to handle them tightly enough. Other nagual parties on the Earth have disintegrated. Regarding Don Juan and that party; they don't know they have lost their naguals or their power, but they have knowledge and can maneuver with a vampirism, while claiming to preserve the Earth. Some truth of the ancient secrets is taught, but otherwise it is a waste of time. The books were marred with mal-intent. But the more we can learn about what was important without struggling to reinvent the wheel, the better off we can be. Now, they can teach very little and we can go directly to the Holy Beings.

In Atlantis, communication with the Holy Beings came easily, and they could slide into other assemblage points and awarenesses without stress. They could see Holy Beings in a film-like state among them, and not consider it strange.

Earth was in such a crisis with split time (1941-1993), that a grand experiment (began). This party was impeccable enough with intention, that the powers were expanded to change humanity's state. With enough intercessors impeccable, re-ensoulment is possible.

Our focus now and we may add a prayer to our **daily prayers**; "*We pray to the Heavenly Judges to show mercy on humanity by allowing them to receive souls and we may be able to facilitate in some small way through our impeccability*". The key is to say a prayer for intercession, mercy and appeal to the Judges, the 10th Level Overseer, and Disseminator. T2 has been trying to be able to contact the 18th Level Judges; they are trying to help us at this time because we have succeeded.

From a worldly perspective a year ago, we had 150 active students in this work, who were teaching others. At the Christmas conference (1992) we had 50, and now we have around 22. One may say that since we lost all those souls, we must have done something wrong, but in the eyes of the Judges, they are very pleased. We had to start with a big number to show our impeccability. Through the Law of Free Will, many students said it was too difficult. It is difficult to be a saint, and they chose not to be saints.

For A and L, they didn't realize they needed to be masters. They wanted to window shop and didn't know who was a master—Michio?...T1?...Doskalos? or nobody. They didn't consider themselves to be masters, and in the end it is

through our own impeccability that we become masters. Be masters, and do not search. By application of the principles, they would have done it. But they failed.

It was expected that humans not choose such an impeccable task, as it was too hard, weird, austere, and too fraught with harassment. Saints have always been martyred, destroyed, and hated by the world. Who could bear up under the burden, when few have survived with their life---or in the case of Mother Teresa, has had an incredibly hard life (when at 90 she doesn't rest to take heart pills, but leaves the hospital to work with the children). Saints are either killed and hated, or they are loved through embracing one Virtue over the loss of the others, and they have no rest.

The Holy Beings knew that it was extremely unlikely that people would do this crazy thing; to be defiled, lied about, and hated, as has happened to others before.

We have no need to invite trouble. Sir Thomas More tried to avoid it, but if it is our fate to be defiled like T1 and the children and us, then it is one's fate, and we hold our heads high. And it is not to be cocky and say that "God is on our side." Look at history, with suffering a common thing. For example herbalists and thinkers have been crucified, and died in prison because they dared to be thinkers. It has happened over and over again, and will continue to happen. A man in Florida is in prison from doing homeopathy. The AMA and the preachers do not want to be threatened.

The Holy Beings knew that it was virtually impossible that people would want to do this. T1 saw what was before her and trembled with fear. **The difference between a saint and a fool** is that a saint is afraid, but still does the task. A fool just marches ahead with no sense of dignity, propriety, and thinks of self as invincible. That is a life of a fool. A warrior accepts that he or she is already dead. How can anybody embarrass one by saying one is a wife of Koresh? It doesn't matter. The physical discomforts must be endured. If one can't go out in the day or must run from the comfort of a home, this is minor to the big picture.

The holy beings, to get even one saint in the whole bunch: T1 had to teach a lot of people to pull a few impeccable enough to endure. Three years ago, T1 and La worked to find a pool of students for saints to emerge (from 150). The stricter it got, the greater the irritation it caused (i.e. dowsing two hours a day). Yet in Tibet a student would be asked to sit for 12 hours in an uncomfortable position, and think one thought. While it was still an idea system it was "OK". But there is a time for ideas, and then a time comes to enforce the ideas.

It was difficult with one person enforcing and except for the carrying of the 6th level male nagual, (which) lent ferocity to the teachings, they would not have been strong enough. When the road became narrow, and bumpy, people fell to the wayside, and did not want to be told what to do, or reflect the Law of Correspondence in their lower lives. They were squeezed out by their frailties and hatred for authority (which was the greatest downfall). Hatred for God manifested as hate for T1 as head of the party, and it manifested the most exquisitely and horribly after the death of T1.

So it is not failure that we have 22, but a miracle. If we were down to two sets of naguals, and T2 and T3 we could still do it. The fact that we have more, gives us amazing power. It is possible that these teachings could bring in warriors who are not naguals, but are impeccable. Great rejoicing in the heavens that we have made it thus far, so don't get discouraged.

We had to do adjustments, for example synergy. We have people with approximate virtues aligned as teams, or we would not have synergy. We have linked people due to their likenesses and due to the shift in different ways in different virtues. Our primary concern is to get a great amount of power as intercessors who can communicate Law to humanity.

This location is good for long term publishing, a core of operation. It has lots of storage and is a nice old place. We could put apartments in the attic and for the next one and half years we are fixed here. The next two months we will be working with ensouling.

Pray impeccably for mercy shown, so that more souls may be put in. If you feel discomfort, it may be from taking humanity's karma into the tissues. How do you get a soul to stick? It is like cleaning off wood before putting glue on it. It is the same with the soul, the zombie aura needs to be cleared, or the souls won't stick.

Most are given Type Two-Revised. Impaired would be a bad word for it. These have an aspect that makes it difficult to form desire elementals and when they reach a certain level, a plug will be removed so they may be taught control. Their ability to understand will be greater than a Sun's, but the ability to direct elementals will be limited. They will be good warriors with the plug removed, and until they are in the advanced teaching, it is a danger to have the plug removed or their assemblage points and grid resonations would be all over the place.

Our trouble with the nagual powers is not knowing how to control them. Never before has this happened, and cloning occurred. Now, we are pulling out splinters of our mistakes as we learn how to control them. With the new anatomy tightening, we will have less of a mess. The old stuff is coming out layer by layer and the big stuff on the astral layer, we will plug away at, so be optimistic. Know in your heart that we are progressing successfully, that we are successful as a team and that we are ensouling, and it is a miracle.

Split time would never have been repaired if the 150 had not dowsed. Major pockets of disorder were removed, including the aliens that came through split time. The spaceships were downed by dowsing numbers, and that sounds crazy, but it is true. The numbers blew them up, and made it impossible to interface with our reality. If you read The Cosmic Pulse of Life, it will show what the spaceships looked like.

We have succeeded.

Now the discomfort we feel is from power that is not controlled. Those as naguals may realize hope and joy. That so many people have saint souls is phenomenal, and that we can work with the others as a party, with the type twos (who are more powerful than Suns). Some members can work with them. The newly ensouled have a new higher consciousness.

We are moving towards the Earth as it should be and everything that we do, by teaching what *should be*, pulls the Earth away from what it is. And it becomes as it should be, and will merge at some point. We want the Earth to be as it is in heaven, a holy place, and it seems impossible, but only through the dreamers of the world has anything great been achieved. We will pull humanity's hands to an angelic post to receive help and to the world as it should be. At that point is the millennium of peace.

By intercession, and a minimum number of saints, we can pull the disorder of humans to order, and we have enough saints to do it. Do what we can do to teach, though it is second to ensouling. The exorcisms changed the destiny of the Earth, and the ensouling is the second thing. The third thing is to help people keep their souls, which will not be as easy to lose, but are sturdier.

Split Time caused a physical rupture, like an egg splitting. Was it good or bad that the souls died? If all the souls were rotten, it is better to smash them than sit on them like hens. It is better to have new eggs. The physical component, or working with the brain and the body in coordination with the soul takes a lot of balance to get past the foggy. We have had aspects of incoordination and foggy and with the old crap out, we may learn to dance with a new system, and be smooth and powerful.

The problem with spanning two anatomies is the residue of old crap, and other's old crap, and the nagual creating elementals, obsession demons, and clones due to lack of control. We were so packed with these. The new anatomy had few protections. Now it has protection, but a clean-up is necessary so the new soul can be paramount.

A Type 2 to live with a zombie would be destructive, but not nearly as destructive as a Sun with a (past) Nephilim, or a Sun with a Zombie. The only ones left as zombies will be those who are really violent and horrible, and it is unlikely that Type 2's would want to be with them. For example in Africa, with the stupidity, violence and total inability to learn Law, the souls won't be wasted. It is reasonable for a Type 2 and 3 to be together, though the Type 3 will be like the old Animal and Sun together. What would be bad is that the Type 3 souls will not have a great desire to know Law. They would be benign, sweet, complacent with a pack behavior. But it might be destructive for a Type 2 as they might lose the necessity to learn Law. The Type 3's will think of comfort as the measure to value a spiritual state, and the amount of pleasure as the level of evolution.

The Type 2 needs to know the wounds and the maiming on the front line, but if they fail to resonating with a Type 3, they won't progress, but stay stuck.

Question: Active homosexuals would they have souls? **Answer:** Homosexuals would stay zombies, as they would not be able to keep the souls due to conflict with Gender and Polarity, so there would be no point. San Francisco and New York City will have huge pockets of zombies, and it will be more obvious to the Type 2's. The Law of Gender will become apparent and Type 2's will become resistant to homosexuality. At this time, we can't pray in schools, but we do have gay assemblies. Type 3 can maintain consciousness within their own ring of heaven. **Levels of heavens:** Type 3's are so simple, it will be hard to associate with them, they will be like our neighbors here; sweet, harmless, bovine.

How does T2 pull the information? Her first attention goes somewhere else, and she will lie down and feel like she is thinking nothing for an hour and a half, and not see what she is learning. When she comes back she goes down several steps and has to reach at least the 10th level to have a conscious awareness. If she goes higher, she needs an intermediate with the 10th, which will drop down to the 4th. She has to have all the naguals lined up in a row, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, the 10th level Overseer, and the 9th level Disseminator communicate to the higher levels. The understanding has to be passed down the trail, and if one nagual is out of order it is hard to jump a step of communication and it will cause a block in the understanding. Lately it has been harder, with all of the pieces of disorder that is happening now. It takes an hour to prepare, and an hour to go up and down the stairs, and an hour to bring the 10th to the 4th, to actually write it. We have an abundance to learn, but can she hear at a distance? She must be perfectly still and balanced on all planes, and if upset at all, it shatters the structures and she has to start all over.

It is parts of the self, talking. Who are we/I? Are they naguals 4-8 with a 8th Disseminator, and 10th Overseer, or something beyond that? It is a twilight zone concept that who 'you' are may be a 'them'. Then what is the difference in

the 'I'? It is a point of consciousness along a trail of beings along various levels of complexity. It may be true for all of us, but T2 and T3 have more awareness in the consciousness, the unconsciousness or in the tissue awareness, and it is not always in words. The difference between T2's consciousness and T3's is that she will feel his contamination in a mirrored part of the body. Do not think of yourself as the corpse brain, or as the Sun Soul, but as a consciousness that is moveable into different structures.

What is "born again"? We shift consciousness into a different structure, and not just physically, but spiritually. We are born into a different form of spiritual body to fulfill God's will, which is a new birth. That is why we had the exercise to not talk about anything more than 24 hours in the past, so as not to know who we are or our reality, but to accept God's principles. Which are immutable and aligned for eternal life with a moveable consciousness in increasing octaves of holiness.

A Saint has the ability and the desire to serve and be impeccable, to have a higher consciousness: to be willing to step down to help through intercession; one arm in Heaven, and one in Hell. That is why the saints are troubled, as they embrace heaven and hell. Only the most impeccable could endure it.

The Holy Beings are proud of the group, so quit worrying. Don't be attached to the past anatomy, or fear the future. Do the work in front of you.

(Poem submitted by 'Alligator':

Vice is a monster of such frightful mien

That to be hated needs but to be seen

But seen too oft, familiar with its face

We first endure, then pity, then embrace.

Alexander Pope

Healing of Traumas; Effects of Karma

November 8, 1993 Class Notes

Defective Nagual Power Center Leak/Contamination: This is an *abnormal substance residue* that is coming to the surface to remove. The contamination may be a month old but has been activated like a herpes virus. **Do:** To Do Charts and waveforms should remove this. This rode in on nagual egoics. Check the student body.

Evil Power Breath Substance: This is contaminating the whole student body, and originated from someone who knew a sorcerer who has been hooking in for a while. T2 was having dreams like in the movie Jacob's Ladder. The dreams were showing sucker worlds with scenes that would happen over and over again. Some were pleasant, but repetitious. One scene was in a hospital with one person's hands cut off and another person's hands grafted on backward. T2 and T3 spent a good part of the night clearing this. It was carried on the breath. **Do:** Check former students for this. Fire waveforms and To Do Charts with Return to God seem to work well.

Shielded Desire Substance: This is coming out from the old sun type. We were getting loops, and now we are getting pure substances. It seems mostly foreign.

Evil Nagual Sexual Center Rupture Substance: Check Shielded/Other/Zombie Links/Embedded: This is another substance with a high reading. **Do:** TO DO Charts and Go to Point of Creation. The nagual powers are so great that when evil, they hatch out obsessions quickly.

Nagual Virtue Rupture Substance: This stuff can cause Threads to Creation to snap, and you will get to "repair threads" on the To Do charts.

Sun Centrifugal Desire Substance: This is a distinct type that is affecting us. **Do:** Use the Name of God.

Old Self Resonations: To Do charts.

Now the old traumas are being healed on a very deep level (due to) behavioral things from having gone against Law. Grace is being shown to help us recapitulate. Self-blame is destructive.

For one person an abortion trauma is being healed. The Sphere of Grace is being brought in to heal certain things. This is being healed in more than one person.

Egoic impressions: when one at a later time knows Law, one may tend to kick self about previous actions but the holy beings are trying to help us get over it on a deep mental level.

Another clearing is occurring regarding low self-esteem, random uncontrollable self-blame, doubt and fantasies. Angels relative to certain aspects of the Law of Grace are trying to smooth out the rough spots. This one is hatred for authority and hierarchy.

We may feel waves relating to the traumas of the new souls. A coordinating force is coming in to coordinate the auric components. **Pray:** *“That the Holy Judges show mercy on mankind, and allow them to have new souls if it be God’s will. If I can be of assistance, I humbly ask to do so.”*

The biggest problem is the burden of toxicity from being intercessors. If we can help to do this, we may work as fast as possible, perhaps 40 souls a day or more. Pray to be intercessors for humanity to clear the people enough so as they may be ready for ensoulment.

It is automatic to start clearing them. One will itch, as we get contamination, and it is not everything that they have, but enough that the soul will stick. **Ask** *“How you can clear the souls that need to be cleared?”* Those with tissue resonance for holiness are like lights on the dashboards in the movies of the 30’s and 40’s. How bright the lights shine indicate the level of tissue resonance. The Holy Beings goes to the brightest light; or maybe a light is dimmer, but it may be an important step for helping another.

The Holy Being named the **Ensoulers** travels over the Earth, and uses the creative force energy of this party to create the souls, which is like creating the triangles of Suns to make the Earth souls cells. This party forms a vortex, especially with the Law of Synergy. The powers from the party become more exponential all the time.

The minute we are coordinated, we will start working like a well-oiled machine. We will go faster to produce generative energy forces to create the spark for the cosmic dust to form in the image of God. Free floating cosmic dust can be pulled together and endowed with the creative spark to make a soul. We are the vehicles to make the creative spark from a vortex of power. The Holy Beings slap it together and it enters the person.

This is an automatic process, and we must get clear as we can and pray to clear the next person. **Pray** *“That mercy be shown, and that we be more efficient.”* The more aligned with Law and Virtue, the more power we have.

The key is to first clear the absentee students. The weakest link of the chain will stop the energy flow, and will break the chain like an energy breaker.

Do: *First check the whole group and self for substance loss, egoics out, and desire or naugal substance out.*

Enter into them and pull it back. Our whole power rests on the team’s clarity. It is good if two or three people work together to clear, as they can see things better.

The aspect of two or more, the yin/yang power is working, even with two females, as the small yang can be enlarged while working. Two has a far greater effect than one, and three is exponentially greater, as it has the Father, Son and Holy Spirit aspect.

Pray earnestly to keep aligned. The numbers to be ensouled will be in the millions. These are pretty good souls. The major thing is for our team to have synergy power and to be clear enough, with no blocked lines of force, to move faster and faster. The Holy Beings can’t come down unless they are *asked*. There is something to be said for those who pray earnestly for the same thing.

Don’t pray without thinking. Some people use prayers like a Tibetan prayer wheel, that has no heart and soul or self or holy desire in it. With holy desire, it energizes the prayer and the holy powers will hear it. If a prayer is put on a speaker, it takes out the human karma and intercessor aspects. A human with Holy Desire, who is clear enough to reach for the hand of a Holy Being---that is why we spent weeks to be clear. We can’t be intercessors with a lot of crap on. We had to adjust our anatomies away from the zombies.

We are approaching being more aligned and harmonious by the day. It is far better to have a handful of warriors, than 50, when half are full of doubt and torments. We can’t run a wire of power through those that hate Law. With one major Virtue or Law block; it has to be faced. The teachings became stricter and stricter to overcome frailties. It angered so many to face their weaknesses and (work to) get through them.

All of us have passed initiations to a degree to be divine intercessors to the end of our days. We will maintain consciousness and be intercessors after that. We have suffered humiliation and grief, but have held true, so we are succeeding.

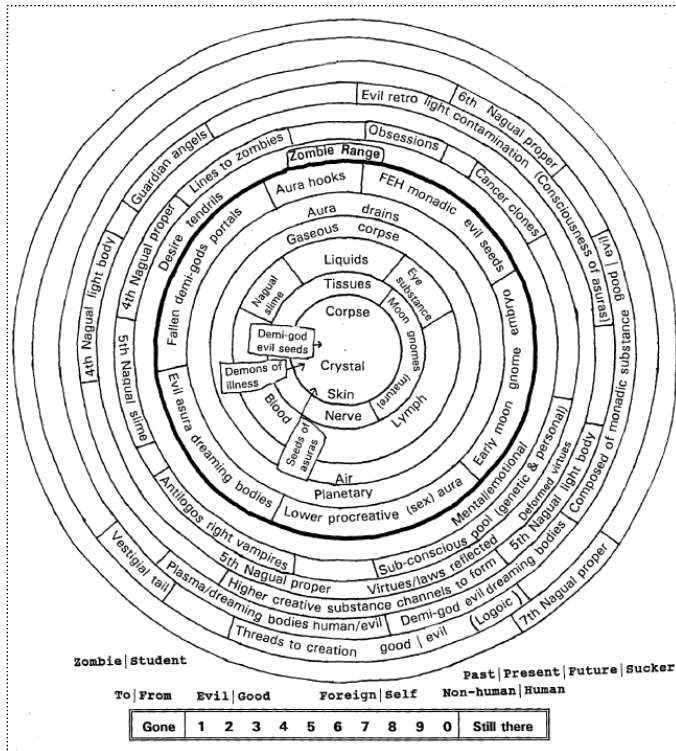
Spend one hour morning and night in prayer, and clearing of self and team to work together. With the time left, **ask** *“How to clear anyone who needs a soul? Not my will but thine, oh Lord. Allow me to help to clear them”*. We can ask gender, age, location if we want to. There are lots of people in Europe, US; though there is some block in the Middle East. It will be done in regions; some in Japan, Asia, and quite a few in Canada. If it helps to focus, look at the map, and **ask** *“Where is a consciousness preparing to be ensouled?”* Go through the To Do charts to help. South Africa will have some. So much of Africa has terrible shadows on it, that it will be difficult to put many there. Type 3’s will be there.

Now, the biggest push is ensoulment and preparation to teach people law. In March we will work on pockets of disorder to help with the Type 3 ensoulment. It takes less alignment for them. With the energy we have now, we may find those with tissue resonations, and get them ready. So much relies on our physical clarity. We could not do this work if we were on drugs or anything that cuts the neuron connections.

Question: How do the soulless pay Karma? **Answer:** The karma is to have no soul, and all the descendants will be affected by a vortex of evil from tissue resonation. One ex-student's family will get uglier and uglier. The children will be so ugly and look like yetis from an early age. Even zombies are harmful with slander, or evil power sources. **DO:** Check ex-students for evil power centers. Let them wear themselves out with their own idiocy, and avoid them.

Lost Virtue Fragments Clones and Demons

November 8, 1993 Class Notes Evening



Lost Virtue Fragments:

Use the ◀Round Chart and Body Charts.

T2 sees a clone mechanism associated with this problem.

Check for pieces of *Dreaming Bodies* from other people carrying loops and parts of zombies.

◀Find these on the **Aura Rings Chart**

Do: Name of God, Return to Sender, Return to God.

Other's virtues are on our privates, and their privates are on ours. These are like *Virtue Exudate Eaters*; we need to go back to those. Virtues are linked to creative lines of force, as people have hooked into vampires subconsciously with no mal-intent. The anatomies have changed and the Virtues have broken off fragments.

Lost Virtue Eaters are the cloning out of...not obsessions; not the person; but demons of desire. It seems to be a desire for something in particular. There is something here regarding women who love too much, men who love women too much and a lot to do with women who are promiscuous; men who seek after women; hating a gender, but wanting them; love and hate obsessions. We are not making them now, but we have made them in the past.

Anti-Virtue Hate-Gender Clones: It doesn't dowse as an

obsession but it is a false idea clone: an anti-virtue clone. These are love/hate relationships. There are no other kind on us and it may not have a promiscuous quality. Look at the body charts and Holy Beings.

Lost Virtue Clones, Fragments, Virtue Exudates Eaters; you can find a lot on the skin. They are coming out of our skin. Use your hand to see where they are coming out. Disassemble them. This is a new waveform of healing and purification. Point hands anywhere, and you will find them crawling out, tiny things, from the Twilight Zone. It is as if your leg is a beach, and they are crawling from the sand like crabs surfacing, with men and women's faces on them (people known Biblically and otherwise). You can pull them through the skin, disassemble and Send to God. All you have to do is look at someone even newly ensouled; they seem muddy thinking and swarthy.

Check for: Old Self Vampires from the Past: past parts of self are draining what we are today.

Question: Do the newly ensouled have these contaminations? **Answer:** When in a nagual party, one will fuel in a lot of crap from others, and the nagual level of purity is expected to be a lot higher. Many of these contaminations, the others would not notice. The clearer we get the better intercessors we are. We should be perfect. Perfect is relative, we are clearing off a lot.

Nagual Satanic Demons from the Past: Still coming up.

Student Sucker Globules: While during the prayer, rotting old mold layer was coming out. It is the mold of the old soul rotting away. **Do:** *Disintegrate and Return to God* to speed up the process so it doesn't weigh you down and make you feel miserable. When we speak, bits of this rotten stuff spray out. It doesn't come out of the mouth, but through aura energy or electricity. Auric bands carry the rot, and they will eventually decay, but why live with it? Just remove it.

(Aside): **Mites** can give dogs ear infections. Use Scratch-X powder in the ears and keep out of the eyes. Cat flea powder doesn't work as well. Dump the powder in the ears and smash it in. It is better than ear drops. Use antibiotics for a day or two. T1 lost a Chihuahua one time from this with an aseptic brain.

Gender and Virtues

LESSON November 9, 1993

All Virtues have a yin component and a yang component. The reason for dual souls was to ensure that the soul development was balanced within the Law of Gender. Males were supposed to develop the large Yang aspect of each Virtue and a small Yin, as well, for each Virtue. Females were to develop a large Yin component and a small Yang component of each virtue.

If a person lacks the other gender small component, then the Virtue will collapse upon itself, and be destroyed. If the person has a great deal of the opposite gender component, but not the primary gender component, then the Virtue will degenerate.

The root Virtues are Love, Will, and Intelligence. If a man has a very yang, aggressive love aspect, but does not develop the gentle, receiving aspect, then he will be shallow.

In the lower forms, the yang love should manifest as a desire to be paternal, and to take care of others in a strong fashion. Without the development of fatherly love, the yang component of Impersonal Love cannot develop. Gentle, fluid, yin undercurrents of fatherly love balance the yang. Flexibility, nurturing ability, and a desire to physically soothe another person are yin lower love traits that form steps to yin Impersonal love.

If a female is nurturing but does not have the stamina to care for the physical needs of her young, then she fails to develop the small yang needed for balance. A nurturing nature without stamina is of little use to anyone, and does not help a female develop Impersonal Love.

A female without nurturing tendencies, but who tends to control and organize others, is often lacking the yin component of lower love that is needed to build Divine Love. The nurturing aspect can be revealed through choice of job or through the love of pets, and not necessarily children. However, the nurturing of other people should manifest in some way in an extended fashion, even to strangers, or the person may have a cold streak, and lack the yin lower love building block.

The yang component of Love often manifests as a person able to handle their money affairs and lower life needs in an orderly fashion, therefore able to extend their "hunting and gathering" to help other people later. Caring for their own financial and other physical needs, and then extending that order to others is a component of yang love.

Yang Will manifests in its lower form as the desire to get something done no matter what the obstacles may be. It must be balanced by the yin Will, which is the ability to be flexible in approach, clever, and yielding regarding trivial matters. If a woman is all yin Will and no yang Will, then she has trouble getting anything done, because she is like a river changing course with the slightest wind. A man without any yin Will may be like a bulldozer that is driven off a cliff because the driver didn't want to go around an obstacle and only looked straight ahead.

Yang intelligence tends to focus on facts that are linear and material, whereas yin intelligence has aspects of merging and Gnosticism. The Holy Spirit, like Mother Mary, is a yin power, whereas Love, like the Son, is a yang power. Will is the Father of them both. So, there are genders among the powers, and yet both males and females must partake of both aspects, in varying quantities, to be balanced.

Besides drawing back the cosmic dust molecules, you must seek to balance the yin and yang aspects of all your Virtues, so they can gain in power and not atrophy. You build your Virtues like exercising muscles. You must find out your weak spots, and work on them physically and mentally.

For some of you, this means doing physical tasks that are nurturing, or involve taking care of the material needs of someone else, like a father or mother. For others, it means exercising the yang Will by having a set schedule and doing things you don't like to do. Anyone with poor self-control has not developed his or her yang Will. Or, it may be doing something precise, such as painting on china cups, if your yin Will is weak. Scrubbing toilets and baby's bottoms help one to develop yin Will. Humble tasks of service help develop the yin Will, whereas heavy labor in something such as building walls helps the yang Will.

Only a person who can take orders without irritability has any kind of a Will. Crankiness and bull-headedness are the antithesis of Will. A person who can be clever, submissive, and demure can develop the female Will. A person who can be time-efficient, cost-efficient, and full of self-control of the muscles and mind is able to develop the male Will.

To be strongly mental and given to linear thought may indicate that one is too yang in the Intelligence Virtue. Such a person often fails to sense Truth, because he is always thinking, rather than feeling Truth. Other students who are too yin will burst into tears with emotion at the sensation of Gnosis, and not be grounded enough by a yang component to endure the Truth without undue hysteria.

Of all the Laws, Gender and Polarity are the most important ones relating to the preservation of personal power.

Commonality Points

LESSON (same date): November 9, 1993

There is a point that exists on the auras of humans that could be said to represent the consensus of reality concepts regarding the world. These may be in different body locations for different people, and yet all relate to the same social consensus of reality. In Carlos Castaneda's writing, this is called the assemblage point. I am referring to the commonality consensus assemblage point that is activated in most people.

The difference of locations is due to the fact that people are born spiritually facing a direction that represents an aspect of their greatest unmet soul lesson. During human lifetimes, as people learn soul lessons, they begin to face other directions, in a spiritual sense. Each direction represents forces of the Logos, through which related virtues must be learned.

The nose of each human could be said to face zero degrees on a 360 scale of their own soul. Their personal soul trial, which is the location of their Earth commonality point, may be in an auric location relative to a certain part of the body, for instance, the left ovary. Each part of the body has combinations of planetary forces and trait/colors representing lines of force from the Logos. Blocked powers, or unmet lessons, can be represented by the location of the primary assemblage spot of the individual.

On a personal scale, the front of the body faces spiritual north, and the back of the body faces spiritual south. On a worldly scale, some humans are born with a southeastern orientation, or some other directional orientation in regard to unmet soul lessons. It is like a wheel within a wheel.

For instance, if you (facing north) find your current focus of consensus to be 70 degrees, you should first ascertain whether that point is yours, or someone you are resonating with at the time. If it is due to your resonance with someone, then next dowse where your own commonality point should be, on a 360 scale. Using your willpower, pull your focus to the spot it should be located, rather than the current point of resonance with another person.

Dowsing is an ancient system used by the early Christian gnostic priests to determine many things by the magnification of small muscle movements signaled by the subconscious mind. It has nothing to do with spirit communication, but is merely a tool to train your conscious mind to be aware of your subconscious mind. Since your subconscious mind is closer to your super conscious mind, it is able to signal information to you through small muscle movements. To study dowsing, or find a local study group, contact the American Society of Dowsters, Danville, Vermont, for information. There are many references to dowsing in the Bible. These are listed in the book by Hanna Kroeger, "The Pendulum, the Bible, and Your Survival."

The spot on the aura that represents your link with the world consensus of the material world is valuable to know, because you have the power to train your focus to move from that spot to other spots. The world consensus spot at this time is not harmonious for an evolved person to be in resonance. More ideally, you should resonate with a New Heaven and New Earth spot, called The Earth As it Should Be spot.

A primary hindrance is when you are resonating with the spots of other people, and so your ideal spot location is obscured by the sounds of their particular soul sounds emanating from unbalanced locations on your aura.

For instance, your ideal spot may be on your right hip, and yet your mate's primary spot may be on the left chest. If you have a lot of egoic blending with your mate, you will take on the spiritual blocks that relate to the left chest, as well as your own right hip blocks that are there due to unmet spiritual lessons. If you have a lot of people hooked into you, then you will have consensus blocks of people all over you like a rash. When this happens, spiritual progress stops. In order to progress spiritually, you need to have a clear view of your own soul block, and not the soul blocks of all your family and friends.

If you practice mental exercises regarding the retrieval of lost auric essence and the removal of foreign essence, then eventually you will be able to find out exactly where on your aura you have a point of consensus with the disordered material world. You should pray to discover a location representing the ideal spot with which to resonate with the "Earth as it should be," not the Earth as it is in all its disorder. Stand in each of the four primary directions, and WILL yourself to draw in your missing parts of self from each direction. Then, while breathing out, WILL yourself to expel the foreign auric components of other people.

If you have a tendency to merge with other people, then you tend to allow parts of your body relating to others' blocks to resonate with those people. This creates an air of confusion in the aura, as you blur identities with others, and think their thoughts, and feel their feelings. Many people would dowse as not having a liver or heart, because such organs were resonating with a disharmonious person. As a result, such people may become ill, as more spots on their auras resonate with disorderly people, and draw more to them by the Law of Partial Resonance. The Law of Partial Resonance says that anything that partly resonates in frequency and pattern with another will be attracted. The Law of Deadly Resonance says that anything that resonates exactly with another thing causes destruction. This is the principal of homeopathy and similar to the opera singer shattering a wine glass with a note. These two Laws come into play often with a person who readily merges with other people without caution.

People could be said to have enough electricity to run one light bulb, which represents their key point of auric focus. To be a person of power means that you can strongly illuminate the point of focus of your choice. If you resonate with other people, then your electricity goes to their auras, rather than to your own, and so your own aura looks muddy, without light. Since your electricity is foreign to the other person, it does not illuminate them, either, but merely confuses them, and you, with strange signals. Essentially all foreign signals are detrimental, and all lost signals represent energy loss or power loss in a real sense.

The amount of power or light that can illuminate an auric point is dependent upon the Virtue balance, or impeccability of the person. A person of great impeccability can illuminate specific points in his own aura at will, or in the auras of people around him, without becoming muddy and confused, because he always knows his right mind. The strongest stance can be found by using all of one's light to illuminate a single point, rather than diffusing the focus, in most cases. It is like hearing one person talk at a time, or focusing on one task with great intensity before moving on to a second task. A person of great Virtue power has the grace to dance between the light locations quickly, and can appear spiritually as blazing with light, because they gain the gnostic ability to have many foci at once. This is gained through the Holy Spirit, which will only enter a worthy person.

It is as though your body is strung with Christmas lights that light up one at a time, since that is the amount of power supplied through the circuit. A person of great power has the strength to light up more than one, and can do so with awareness. Every person that taps into your circuit shorts out a bulb while they are connected to you, unless they have the power to precisely illuminate a bulb by having an abundance of Virtue power. This is the role of the teacher and healer, an advanced state. No one who is unaware of his egoic ties has control over them, and so loses his power by shorting out his bulbs merging with other people.

Ideally, the student should be able to read the auras of other people by lightly sending an egoic substance tendril to the other person's consensus point, and then withdrawing it quickly. If the student's tendril perceives a lot of confusion in regard to the point, then he should know that the person is controlled by the thoughts of many people and not in his right mind.

In order to be in one's right mind, one would have to be free of egoic/desire implants or tendrils from other people that carry thoughts and entities, and one must have control over one's own tendrils. Unless the student first masters this, he never knows what thoughts, feelings, or impulses are his or are from other people.

Likewise, the student must learn when he is focused on his own ideal consensus point or a maladaptive one. If the student recognizes his fixation on his own consensus point, then he can recognize when he is being influenced by the Earth akasha or group mind that constantly controls those people who live their days fixated on the spot. The student who can move his focus from that spot to other locations becomes a person of power, and knows his right mind, unlike the average man.

The first step must be to remove foreign essence and retrieve lost essence. After the foreign essence is removed, the resonance can still continue through habit for years, unless the resonance itself is identified, independent of the essence. Resonance can occur without foreign or lost essence. It can occur from watching a movie, reading a book, or looking at a photograph.

The next step must be identifying the behaviors and thoughts that cause the student to resonate in an uncontrolled manner with disharmonious people. When those steps are mastered, then the student can begin to focus his power in such a way as to perceive other worlds that are just as real as the lower material consensus world seen by the masses.

Only a person of power can peer into other worlds unscathed, and emerge a person of wisdom and holiness. To be holy means that one understands spiritual Truths that can only be perceived by a person clear enough to see past the consensus point.

If you wish to be holy, then you must decide to clear the debris from your aura, so that you can see without so many clouds around you. The majority of your depressive circular thoughts occur through resonance spots on your aura from your ideal assemblage spot, and the reverberations from people hooked into you or that you are hooked into.

In a room full of pendulum clocks that are swinging differently, the largest clock will start to tune the others, and eventually they will all resonate together. Our world is a very polluted pendulum clock, and almost every human is following the path of least resistance, and swinging with the beat of defiance to the primary Laws. It is most difficult at this time of our civilization's decline to be holy. The person who can, with great force of Will, listen for the chiming of the holy clock, far away, and resonate thus, will be a person of power.

There is very little holiness in the world today. Holiness is measured by the BALANCE of the virtues of the Tree of Life, and not by how sweet somebody is, or how many canned goods they give to the homeless. If you dowsed the spiritual polarity of an individual's Virtues, and a percentage of perfect regarding the primary Virtues, you would find some of the people that you deem most holy to come up wanting. Holiness means a composite and balance of power, will, love, intelligence, wisdom, strength, intuition, etc. If a person that you regard as holy is lacking in any of the ten primary Virtues of the Tree of Life, then their Virtues, being unbalanced, become evil. Each Virtue on the Tree is the sum of the other virtues.

The difference between the virtues is part of the mystery of direction. This is why he who hates part of the Law will hate all of the Law. Each Virtue is a facet of the same crystal.

If you choose to resonate with others who hate part of the Law, then you will never become a master, and will steadily degenerate. This is very touchy for married couples, or for people who have older children who hate part of the Law. It is virtually impossible to live with someone and not resonate with them. If you choose to live with someone or merge with someone who hates even one of the cosmic Laws, then you are not worthy to be a student of these mysteries. This is why the disciples found it easier to not be married, and why monks have preferred to live such isolated existences.

The biggest reason for a person to repeatedly resonate disharmoniously with others is that they have an underlying hatred for the Law of Cause and Effect, and so want to create their own reality. Such a person is controlled by the lower self in such a way that impersonal love is impossible. He sees others as victims, and sees God as cruel, and the universe as random. To stop the panic of such a thought, he clings to other humans, like a drowning rat, clinging to other swimming rats in a sewer.

The person who can be in the world but not of the world is the most holy of all, if he can keep from resonating with all the disharmonious chiming of auras around him. It is difficult to do. The path to mastership is lonely in the beginning, because the release of other people who are impediments must be a first step. If the student learns to control himself without the influence of others, and gains in power, then he may be able to go back into the world and do great things, unscathed by other's emanations.

The focus of a teacher must be to help people regain their true minds, by the assisted removal of foreign influences. When such a person is healed of all the holes that leak out power, then he can learn to focus in such a way as to move his assemblage point from the commonality point, where many entities enter, to the place of no pity, which is the warrior stance. There is also another point, called the place of power, which can be activated so as to gain a use of Holy Will. If the student could move into the place of no pity before going into public and the place of power before going to sleep at night, he would acquire far fewer dark forces. Dark forces enter through a location of resonance with possessed or evil people. If you resonate with a lot of people, then your aura has that many holes through which dark forces may enter, plus your own commonality point hole.

When the student is assisted to focus solely on his own ideal primary assemblage point, he can then practice moving his focus back and forth, from ideal point to no pity, and vice versa. When he has mastered those points, then he can be assisted in mastery of other points. It would be best to "park" your focus in your place of resonance with the Earth as it should be. That point should become your most familiar one, rather than the many egoic contamination spots which dilute power. To learn to sense these spots is difficult to do alone, because the average student is too contaminated with other people's essence. This is why a teacher can speed progress, provided the teacher is aware of his own foci, and recognizes foreign foci. In the current polluted world, few teachers know their right minds, although many teachers sincerely want to serve humanity.

There is a common idea in the metaphysical community that a teacher is not really necessary, or that many teachers are desirable. The problem with those concepts is that a student shifts to the point of focus of all of his teachers, or to all of the points represented by different paths, confusing him, and offering portals for contamination. What a true teacher must endeavor to do is to help the student gain his right mind by learning to identify his own point of reference, and by the controlled education of moving that point of reference, hopefully to one of a master, someday. The true teacher facilitates the student in gaining his right mind, and little else. The teacher does not want to own the student, but merely serves as a vehicle for the Tao.

To achieve mastery without a teacher, or with teachers of many paths, is difficult, cloudy, and splintered. The student must try to find a path that is the straight and narrow; i.e., a path that leads as directly as possible to the goal of mastership. This is not the path of least pain, or of instant financial cures, or of psychedelic rushes. This is the path of the Law, which is immutable. He who flows with the Law is following with the currents of the Logos. He who argues with even one of the Laws, or who keeps looking around for more attractive laws, gets stuck on the rocks in the rapids of life, and is destroyed by the force of his free will.

These teachings are designed for the student who is willing to face the lonely path of soul progression. If these teachings seem ruthless, it is because the spiritual situation of the Earth is quite critical. One key point about ruthlessness is that great joy is an assemblage point near the assemblage point of no pity. Unless a person can reach his point of no pity, then he will never know divine joy. Ruthlessness when examining personal weaknesses is required if a person is to know true joy of soul advancement.

You could be taught by a true teacher for years, and yet you can relapse into hating every single Law, if you resonate with people who are around you. If you resonate in satanic defiance to even one Law, then you will use your knowledge to do harm. While doing harm, then, you will have the illusion that you are doing good. Lucifer is the Prince of the False Light, and can fill you with illusions and delusions. Some part of you may feel like you are in some orgasmic, hallucinogenic state of

higher being....you may feel a rush of wonder, and then be led down a path that can destroy you and/or others. Many orgasmic meditation states lead the student to evil, and should be avoided at this time in the history of the Earth.

The desire to create one's own reality, rather than accept the fundamental Laws, is the key to most of the spiritual disorders that cause the student to fall asunder. People tend to cling to their false ideas tooth and nail, and resonate with that false idea, which then draws to it related dark forces into the aura. Resonation with false ideas is much harder for the student to overcome than resonance with a person. Practically every entity that you get into your aura enters a hole from such resonance to false ideas or disharmonious people. Since false ideas tend to be blind spots, a teacher is usually needed to shed some light on such areas. Relentless prayer, dowsing, and self-scrutiny are necessary to purify oneself against such resonance spots.

People get such false ideas from attachments to people, certain lines of previous study, an attachment to a particular line of service or self-identity, or from a stubborn desire for something to be a certain way. Intense desire to cling to an idea or a person will always throw sobriety out the window, and thus the False Light is allowed inside.

"If thy eye be single, then the whole body shall be filled with Light," refers to the necessity for the holy warrior to keep his focus upon his spiritual tasks and path that are immediately in front of him, and not get distracted by the phantoms that call out from the road-side. Thinking over-much is a tendency of some of you which allows harmful resonations to occur. If you start to swing into a melancholy recital of all the people you have left behind, then you draw them to you with all their evil resonations. Some complaining part of you will try to see an obscure good point about their personalities, and totally forget the fact that if a person hates even one Law then they hate all of the Law. This goes against the grain of our permissive society, which would have you think that anything is OK as long as you think it is OK. You tend to lapse into sentimental journeys of memory, and feeling sorry for yourself, and all you have left behind. The Law of Change and Season is quickly forgotten by the student who lapses into such reveries. The best cure is to get off your butt and do some physical work during such a time of self-indulgence.

Many people think that if they are good-old-boys and only want the best to happen, then no harm can befall them. They may think that if they say the name of Jesus over and over again, then they will be protected against the False Light of Lucifer. If you were driving into the Grand Canyon, you could visualize a highway and call out to Jesus all you want, and you would still fall like a stone. There is Law and Order in the cosmos, and your magical thinking cannot spare you if you go against even one of the Laws. If you defy the Law of Use, and cling to someone who hates part of the Law, then you will fall like a stone into the abyss of darkness and lose your real Self. If you go against the Law of Free Will, and try to shove your loved ones onto this path, then they will drag you into their own flaws, like a lion into his den, for their darkness to devour your soul. You can, however, hope to be so holy that your own soul brilliance causes them to resonate with you by the Law of Vibration. You can only be so bright through Impersonal Love, Divine Wisdom, and Holy Will. In most cases, the darkness of others is the stronger force.

If you learn to control your resonance points and eject foreign essence, then you will become very powerful. If you indulge in self-pity, or try to control the fate of other people who are not fit for this path, then you will fall asunder despite your good fortune thus far. Anyone who repeatedly resonates with anyone else who hates even one of the Laws will not spiritually advance on this path.

You must not take it upon yourself to know how you are to serve the Logos at this critical time. You must pray, first and foremost, for your own flaws to be revealed to you, so that you may be purified and worthy to serve.

The primary task in front of you is your own purification and advancement. The secondary task in front of you is to relinquish attachments that cause you to resonate with people or ideas contrary to Law. Your third task in front of you is to help the struggling holy people on the Earth who need our help. The way that you help them may not be the method you would choose, and may not feel glamorous or thrilling. Your fourth task is to protect and prepare the viable children who are able to follow this path. Until these are accomplished, do not let your imagination lead you into fanciful false paths that dilute your power. Do not assume what you are to do, and do not think that rapturous visions are necessarily holy. They may be the fruits of your desire hells. You must, above all, gain your power and precision of assemblage focus, or you will be of little use to anyone, including yourself. If you fail to do so, then you may be led astray by the false sirens of your pretty little desire hells. If you find yourself in such a block, earnestly pray that the Holy Spirit deliver you from such a satanic attitude.

Sometimes false ideas come from interpretations of previous lines of study. A satanic idea can dowsed as being a teacher's name, if the study linked false ideas with a teacher or a time of study. You may have a satanic macrobiotic point, but that does not mean that macrobiotics is a satanic system. It means that your thought complex relating to macrobiotics contains a satanic concept within it.

The student must be able to remove the influence of false ideas or the resonance with people who cause him to block in those locations. If he fails to do so through the proper use of will and prayer, then he will degenerate, no matter how many colored lights, homeopathic tablets, or electrical shocks he may receive. The lower measures are meant to assist, and not replace, the higher measures of purification.

Type 2 Souls; Astral Classes

November 9, 1993 Class Notes

We could have transparencies made of the holy cards to put onto candles and lamp shades. For the books: Look at Sam's Club and Office Depot for binding possibilities. We need to print small numbers of books. We have had to throw out the books that Kinkos made. Print them here; otherwise Kinkos will screw them up, and we would draw attention to ourselves. If our whole role is to publish, then we should have printing facilities here; otherwise zombies will mess with the stuff. Keep it so they don't know much about it, and avoid zombies being involved with the work. If this copy machine collates books, we can have a simple binding machine for small books at a cost of 2-3 hundred dollars, which is preferable to dealing with Kinkos. Look at the Anthroposophical books; they have one lecture to a book, with a few big books. The big books that we print, we could farm out.

Desire Shadow Substance: clear this.

Everything happens according to Law and we are entering a time and reaping the harvest of some seeds sown. Many people are getting souls so you will run into them as you go out to do the form of service you are meant to do with this work. Thinking of how we are to relate to other type souls, you have taken upon yourself the task of being an intercessor, so always to some degree you are set apart. However, the Type 2 is a very advanced type and should change the face of society if we give them spiritual food to eat. Then the Type 2 Impaired, who can't create egoics, can always be restored to the ability to create if they enter the teaching, and at some point in the future that will be their destiny. It looks as though many of the people you have known in the past might be getting souls (and children). Happy to hear from a student, that he could detect a difference with his daughter, and how happy he was. It is such a wonderful thing. T2 will continue to be reclusive to her family, as danger exists since they are immature. There is still a danger as for some legal problems that might interfere with finishing the writings, and T3 doing his work. For that reason T2 will be reserved, and we too must be reserved. We are looking at people in a starvation situation, so you don't feed them éclairs, but dole out barley soup---not heavy food right away. Likewise we must gently dole out spiritual food to the people who have been starving.

T2 is hoping to finish a rough draft of the Virtue, Laws and Powers book to get a few printed so that Ir may take some with her. If we can get the drawings together, edited by tomorrow or the next day and have a few books ready, we can get the ball rolling and work more on it later.

These are wonderful times despite the discomfort of hiding out, because of hope on the face of the Earth. Events now; though we need to be reserved and dole out information cautiously (in case people get frightened), it is not disharmonious to be with Type 2 souls. Say you wanted to have Thanksgiving with Type 2; it is not dangerous, though some still have habits of thought, and residuals. Great mercy is shown for them to learn Law. Give options, and hope they can keep souls. We can clear loved ones (not yet ensouled), but be careful not to desire so much that you want them to have a soul.

When asking a question, have (various) options, "not one's desire", so as not to base an answer on your's or someone else's desire egoic. **The egoics have shapes**, and if in the room, the answer will be affected. Say if you ask "Is my father a Type 2 soul yet?" If you have a desire egoic, then you would have too much interference to get a correct answer. If someone else's egoic is in the room, it could interfere with your answer.

Ask: % Probable...Yes/Concrete 99%...Yes/Shadow...Sucker...Loop Shadows...Past/Present/Future/Sucker as the shadows could exist in sucker worlds or loops. If you want to know the possibility that (we may) be picked up by police, it could be a *past/present/future Shadow*; and determine the *times*. It is important to reach a **state of Don't Know** which is an impersonal acceptance of one's answers, or one will dowse wrong.

Type 2 in general: if the person in the past was fairly impeccable (and able) to endure truth, but could not survive the changes, then it is likely they would get a soul even with conflict with a Law or two. It is possible for people to live with Type 2 very well, as they have great potential to learn, and one could be married with no big problem.

As an intercessor, the duties should always come first. It should not be as important for the Type 2 to pray or do the clearing, although they could do it. But the reason we are here, is that we are intercessors. We also need to preserve the intercessor part of ourselves, and our special assignment. Lovingly interacting with Type 2 would not be harmful. Say one were married to a Type 2, should one refuse to sleep with him or her? It would absolutely not be so important or something to be afraid of, as in the zombie days. Type 2 is not so different with saint souls, except (the saints have) the ability to be intercessors with the naguals, and having a greater ability to perceive Law. It is similar to a lower intelligence to a higher intelligence; many similarities of structure. For this reason the intercessors could be enough alike with the Type 2, that they would not be so bizarre that they would alienate those they were designed to help. It is wonderful mercy. We will enjoy being around Type 2 as they flower with Law, and be comforted when you see the people you have known

with more of a shine in the eye. They will not have so much possession, though (they will have) some identity confusion. We will see what kind of contamination they get, as we are still clearing shadowy aspects.

T2 found **Akashic Shadows** on us; old self Akashic shadows. Now we are getting shadows of residues, mere wisps, getting finer and finer, as the old stuff goes. T2 knows when it is there, as she will get a little headache as if the cords are snapping. It feels like a cranial nerve is frozen or as pressure in the head. Find the different aspects of past self, or to the other person's shadows, and remove. All residues may be shadow today. **Ask for Shadows of Substances.**

It is beyond one's wildest dreams that we will be able to look people in the face and see souls again. So wonderful. As a warrior, we can't just produce an outcome, but it is our job to do whatever is God's will without thinking whether we win or lose; or what we think is winning or losing. Like the Sufi tale---when something happens, is it good or bad? Rest in the knowledge that everything happens under Law, and the more we study Law, the greater our ability to manage in alchemical fashion in Virtue to produce a golden effect.

We have a lot to do, and must struggle to get the book binding done here. Because of a great many zombies in the printing businesses, they will mess up the books now more than ever. They have undercharged in the past, but they also messed up a good many books, with many hassles. If we do ten copies at a time it is ok, we can bind them as they come out of the machine. Even though this is slow, we are not just producing books, here, but holy documents, and the people who touch it would put in an energy we don't want. We don't want zombies and vampires, touching the documents; reading and laughing about the stuff. If you think about the Bible, it was handwritten. If we can do ten at a time it is slower, but will be done correctly, purely, and be blessed and not touched by anyone who is not an initiate of this work: holy documents. We can put energy in the book machine and include everything to be blessed. The books will be holy and hold the emanations for a long time. If we go through the hands of pornographic mutant weirdoes, the books will hold the emanations. We don't need the attention drawn to us, but we need to be invisible, and underground. We need to think of a publishing name that is different, something about golden, one word. Amber or citrine, (we are looking for) the concept of amber encasing things and preserving something of life. Golden tree sap that encloses and holds the evidence, the DNA of life: **Amber Press.**

We are trying to preserve Law and Virtue and preserve it through the ages in some enclosed manner, like amber enclosing a life form. It is our goal, to preserve Law and Virtue through the ages. If you think of the blossoms on the Tree of Life; the enclosing of the core of Law that oozes out of the tree solidifies in the amber. It is solidifying with the sap of the Tree of Life: Law and Virtue.

The power of the Virtue and Law relative to the Tree of Life is preserving the core of Truth through the ages and it should be our image...the rootedness of the tree and the perfume. The angels are saying this is right, as the aroma is filling the room. The smell of amber is filling the room. Every word printed and every drawing, they will lead us to writing, editing, compiling, teaching and communicating. We are definitely on the way. That was our primary agenda, to pick the name of the publishing company.

We will have to be incorporated, and get in touch with the wholesalers. The Small Business Administration has funds to teach (--) how to start a business for free, and will mail packets to help us incorporate.

Today get on the stick. For clearing, we are doing really well, and it is an example of synergy power. If the whole group is clearing together, the synergy will pick up speed. It seems like the ensouling is picking up. T3 has been getting dreams in an overwhelming way to push him to draw symbols. He woke up and drew a symbol, and this morning the charts said to write/draw. His is to draw. He may be writing in symbols, and T2 interpreting. He may see ancient primary symbols on the bricks and stone blocks of the house that fell in T2's dream. He was walking among the rubble of the Light Field mansion, and on the bricks he picked up, he saw a symbol. There is something very important about that, like the unwinding waveform that we use over and over---it seems to take out residue, and remove vampirism energies. He is at a point where reading the symbols is a key part.

Question: Are we having astral classes right now?

Answer: For us it is different, we operate on different levels all the time. We are in class and operating on astral and nagal levels, learning on 3 tiers simultaneously that goes on beyond this room. We can learn faster and faster even if we don't have a formal class. We are always working and learning on other planes.

Right/Left Side Awareness Student Evaluation

LESSON November 10, 1993

Student Name	% Left side Awareness to Match right side	% Left side Deranged	% Right side Deranged	Openness Between R & L 6 months ago
Cel	50	9	29	65/21
Au	32	90	3	85/20
Fo	58	50	2	70
Si	30	90	1	98
E	54	0	4	
B	20	60	5	
C	30	60	5	
M	7	100	5	
J	10	90	7	
S	22	0	20	87/30

If communication is forced 100% open, one side may go crazy. Left side crazy: would show a symptom of trying to hold onto something to anchor the Left side. If you hold onto a future construct, security of something in past or thinking constantly of another person---then the left side is crazy. It is a trying to get out of the NOW and forming a construct to live in. If self-esteem is dependent upon one of these and the teacher picks away at it to try to get you to release it, you must substitute something else that is more important. Like a job, belonging to a smaller group, etc. These are serial substitution (shields) to prevent derangement while communication between Left and Right is opening. (sic)

November 10, 1993 Class Notes Partial

Chakras for the Type 2: they have 5: the *Pelvic...Solar Plexus...Heart and Throat are together...Brow...Crown*. Everything is key to what is presented in the book such as the type face, colors, drawings etc.

Contamination is highest today on the Akashic level. With this layer coming up, the (previously empowered zombies) are hooking in with evil power centers.

Copyright information for Virtues, Laws and Powers

November 10, 1993 Class Notes Evening

On publishing Virtues, Laws and Powers (VLP)

It is better to have a small book written strictly for the Virtues and Commandments as it could be inoffensive and an introduction to the teachings. The book talks about two higher octaves of the first Ten Commandments. Send a copy to Jlo and tell him he is welcome to translate and distribute them. Put something in the books that says people are welcome to reproduce the copy as long as they do not change one word. *The key thing; as long as they give credit for the books to Amber Press and do not change the words or claim the material as their own personal writing, they may make copies.* (This needs to be) as they might go off (in accuracy regarding the) teaching without knowing how (to properly correct the text).

The biggest argument with Bu was (over the fact) that T1 didn't want a copyright---because if the whole purpose is to get the stuff out, we want to make it as easy as possible. And it would be better; the more copies that people would be able to print without changing the material. If anyone in France wants to print or distribute them, we can send copies on discs and books, to give them options.

If we get VLP ready to roll, the next to work on will be the Gnostic book, which will have key concepts heavier than the Virtues. Put a blurb at the bottom of VLP: that if one is ready for more advanced teachings or other titles, to contact Amber Press. Gnostic could be split into three or four parts. V has (had experience with) written stories to edit. It is tricky to have color reproductions, because of the cost. The covers of the children's books could be colored. Color drawings by St: If made small, we could make four to a page, and we could cut out and glue them on.

We are doing a lot of ensouling with our prayers and clearing. The process has stepped up dramatically since yesterday. (The teachers) are ensouling four at a time, and from 5AM to 10AM today, they had done 30. Yesterday T3 was so woozy and falling down, but this (process) will be going on for months. It seems like they are ensouling in four directions from here. We will be busy between writing and ensouling. The group clearing has made a phenomenal difference. Before

we did the intercessions, praying and clearing, they ensouled 7 a day and now they have done 30 by early morning. The ensouling is being done around the clock, and something came in at 5AM to facilitate.

Yesterday, when the group was clearing, so many Holy Beings were here. The 18th level Judges are overseeing, and are sending down lower level Holy Beings to find the problems and get rid of them. We just have to state the problems.

It is a good idea to include the Prayer to Align With Law with VLP as it lists the laws, and the Eight Fold Path. (See Appendix).

It looks like the agenda is to get VLP ready and to do clearing today. The Ensoulers do the work and it has to do with impeccability in all four directions. If the group is impeccable enough in all four directions, (the teachers) are then able to facilitate the ensoulment in four directions simultaneously. The (four directions represent the) four primary faces of God as they pertain to the faces of the Earth: continents and directions from this location as we are apparently at the center. It makes the head spin to do this, as it is a splitting of the consciousness. The faster the group clears, the more we can do. The Holy Beings repeatedly stress that the prayers and the intercessions make all the difference.

The Holy Beings say we need to mention Species of People in this book, so that people won't waste their time teaching 3-virtue types or those without souls. We need to mention the channeling, or people could open the doors all over again.

The Healing of Split Time

LESSON November 11, 1993

In the future of a planet lived a peaceful society of beings called Empowerers. These beings looked like humans, and yet were more iridescently etheric than solid, by human standards. They were composed of a substance that shimmered and could change form so as to perform certain tasks.

They were under the service of Holy Logoic Judges. Their work consisted of evaluating the soul progression of lesser evolved beings and bestowing spiritual gifts of power to worthy students of Cosmic Law. They were happy in their world, which was full of harmony and beauty.

Something began to shift the winds of their world. Storms began to appear out of the order of the seasons. Tidal waves spilled over the coastal cities, and earthquakes cracked the continents. Also, the Empowerers began to get confused, and have nightmares of another time/space.

The leaders went to visit the chief priest and priestess, to entreat them to commune with the holy powers so as to find a way out of the chaos. The leaders told the priest of the wars that were beginning to erupt, and the strange mental suffering descending upon all the Empowerers.

The priest and priestess had dreaming bodies that could go to other worlds and times, and had the ability to split their consciousness in different time/spaces without dying. In such abilities rested the hope of the Empowerers.

Their world was a seventh-octave-of-time world. Each octave of time was approximately 2,000 years. The priest and priestess sensed a wave of disorder moving up the octaves from a changed past world. To evaluate the problem, they shifted their consciousnesses back to their fourth level time bodies of their past.

To their horror, they could see that someone had changed the past in such a way as to endanger the present and future. Instead of Past-As-It-Should-Be, it was now Split-Time-As-It-Was. This meant that the cards of disorder would fall forward, and destroy their present and future, unless something was done. The whole world system was splitting in two.

In order to find a way to heal split time, the priest and priestess would have to move full consciousness to the past, which was a risky procedure. In order to remember the problem, they would have to send their iridescent type of dreaming bodies to the lower evolved world, to merge with the physical forms of their past fourth level selves. It was unlikely they could survive the procedure, and yet the world as they knew it would soon disintegrate if they did not intervene.

The priest and priestess were placed in a type of ice coffin on the seventh level, as they shifted their consciousnesses fully into the past. They entered the dual soul matrix of their past selves. As was expected, they awakened in the lower world full of confusion and pain. The struggle to remember their mission took many years. The aligning of the yin/yang powers, the finding each other, the remembering, the figuring-out split time causes all took many years.

At a certain point, the male could see the iridescent silver female of the seventh level within the fourth level body of his mate. She could see the golden iridescent dreaming body of her mate within his fourth level dense form. It was a time of rejoicing but also of pain. They realized the danger of their position, and the responsibility to heal time.

After much struggle, they began to see that split time had to do with government research involving time travel. A type of Mobius Left waveform was used in an advanced frequency generator chamber. Such time travel allowed some of the contained evil ones of the future to spill into the past.

The prisons of the future of the fourth world were composed of mobius shaped space stations. A certain natural law relating to holograms, frequencies, and waveforms allowed convicts of the future to spill upon the planet. The convicts were perceived as space aliens, and were invited by many. The future evil ones were in command of technology far above the fourth level, and could entice and control the lower evolved beings.

Space ships began to be seen in the night sky, as more of the convicts of the future spilled through the torn time curtain. The space ships, were merely their “cars” in the isolated mobius prisons and out in space. They normally could only fly those “cars” within the mobius design, and could not break the outer barrier except for the time/travel experiments.

The priest and priestess found ways to destroy the convicts and their space ships through Laws that seemed to make no sense to the fourth level beings. The problem, though, was that many beings were praying for the convicts to return, thinking that they must be holy if they were so technologically evolved. Within the Law of Free Will, the priest and priestess could not block the convicts from returning, as long as the fourth level population wanted the aliens around.

They now knew that the most difficult of all tasks was before them: the teaching of the Laws to the lower evolved beings.

The battle to save the future had just begun.

“To Lucasta Going to the Wars” Poem by Richard Lovelace

Richard Lovelace 1618-1658

“Lovelace was gifted, handsome, amiable and wealthy, but he lost everything in supporting the Royalist cause. His most durable poems reflect the circumstances of his turbulent life: he really was in prison (in 1642, for supporting the King) and he really did go to the wars; fighting and being wounded.” (See source and another quote below)

TO LUCASTA, GOING TO THE WARS

*Tell me not, Sweet, I am unkind
That from the nunnery
Of thy chaste breast and quiet mind,
To war and arms I fly.*

*True, a new mistress now I chase,
The first foe in the field;
And with a stronger faith embrace
A sword, a horse, a shield*

*Yet this inconstancy is such
As you too shall adore;
I could not love thee, Dear,
So much,
Loved I not honor, more.*

“The real name of Lovelace’s fiancée was Lucy Sacherverell. He did, in fact, love honor more than Lucy-Lucasta, and he did, in fact go to war. When by an error, his death was reported to her, she married somebody else. The quaint argument may seem silly today when ideals of chivalry and honor have just about perished.”

--Quotes from Exploring Poetry Rosenthal and Smith 1955; The MacMillan Company.

Paradox of Age of Air; Miracles and Intercession

November 11, 1993 Class Notes

Do: Pull together all the parables. The next few days (the teachers) will be in the monastery to step up their efficiency in the soul telethon. These walls are packed with crystals and can hold holy emanations. There is lots of quartz in the walls. (This location) has a lot of rock quarries and they made the bricks with other stuff such as granite and quartz.

The Son aspect: "The Father and I are one." He embraced the Will of the Father. The yang pole of the wave was with Jesus in that it was the water element and the Son. Now it is the Holy Spirit which is more formless. Now it is a yin wave, and a lot of people are expecting a materialization of Jesus, but that is an expectation of a yang phenomenon out of season: a denser phenomenon. The tendency is to go from solid to finer densities. To go to yang in this sense would be to go to death. This is the bigger sense of it. 2,000 years ago, it was a yang cycle. It was Piscean (and we are now going) to an Aquarian air cycle predominately yin.

The paradox of Air: if you think of Aquarian sign and think of the poles---the months of January into June---think of it as a clock face. It is a June Air element with Gemini the twins. It is a paradox in that the air cycle of the current age is the Gemini cycle versus the Aquarian cycle, which is the unmanifest opposite. **The unmanifest opposite** holds within it the yin/yang poles of the twins. Yin is paramount. It is the season of the twins. The poles are of primary importance, and both are of an airy nature. Male is more mercurial and the female is airy. Seasons are around 2,000 years and they speed up or slow down depending upon the actions of humanity. We are already in the age of (Air/Aquarius). Everything is a mystery if the age is Aquarian. This has to do with the unmanifest opposite and it is a mystery. Looking *up* is one direction, and *down* is another direction. Another position (is) looking past a clock face; up is January, down is June: the unmanifest opposite.

Second Street (*this building's address*) is the Gemini component (--) the two; yin/yang unmanifest opposites. Think of the water bearer of Aquarius, is carrying the (---?) of the Pisces of Jesus yin to the water age to the new age (sic). However, the unmanifest opposite is the twins, (and one can) only do that with the balance of the unmanifest opposite. We have in every age, the obvious purpose, and the unmanifest purpose: the secret purpose. Second Street would have to do with the twins, the gender (and) of the poles.

Noble Street (*the cross street to this building*) has to do with the high-born, recognizing the high-born state and the responsibility to fulfill one's functions in a fashion that has a dignity, purpose, discretion, and refinement---which is our purpose. What are the traits of the high-born? There is a finesse about them. Educated people are among them, as well as among us and aspects of....What is nobility of trait? **Nobility of trait** in a spiritual sense is that we recognize we are in the lineage of the Christ spark; and on one hand we have humility as being the lessor of the lineage, and a sense of dignity for being among the lineage. Do not bow and scrape before zombies, but move cautiously, and realize we are in the unmanifest opposite, the secret teachings, the twins unmanifest. Flashy groups who are a part of the Aquarian mystery schools, are (-missing text-) bull shit. Mysteries are never found in the overt, but in the paradox. Our job is to unveil each paradox in a gentle, refined manner worthy of our station in the right season.

The second wave is the age of the air, the dawning of the Age of Aquarius and within that is the true age of the Gemini and the other pole.

The polarity is recognizing the presence of evil. The difference between men(?), goodness, truth, falsehood, the age of the mirror, the age of seeing falsity and the age of facing one's weaknesses.

An interesting aspect in coming out of the **Piscean aspect of Jesus** had a great deal to do with death. A lot of Piscean emanations had to do with death and that is probably why he had to die. A death that was of a dying in one's own secretions, which is what happens on the cross. On a cross, one has to hold one's self up with the muscles and if they slip, one gurgles and drowns in one's own secretions. It is death by water. The soldier who hit him in the side to spare him the misery was very kind. He offered vinegar on a rag, which was actually opium soaked in wine. There was no reason to suffer further, he could have left his body (-at any time?-) it was not a big deal.

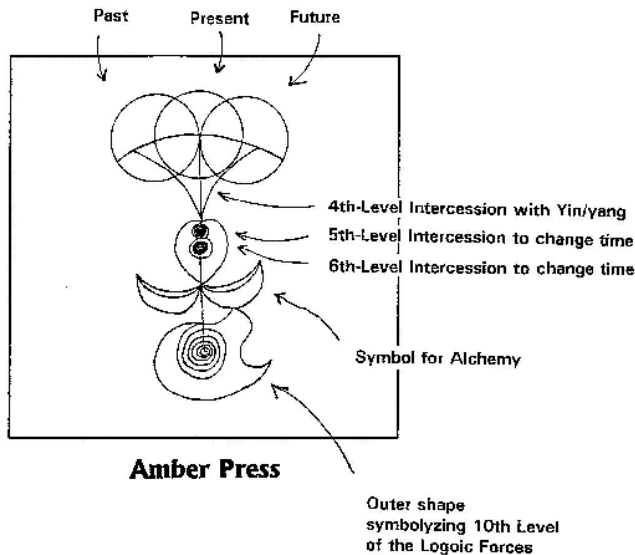
Why is the Masonic Temple in this town? This (area) was prophesied to be the New Jerusalem. The original (Masonic Sect?) had Rosicrucian secrets with prophecies that were handed down and (at that time they) didn't know (what they meant) because they had no prophets...but they had the longitude and latitude. This was a wild territory when this jail was built. It was the site of original state capital. Then the masons came, and by 1920 it was not the capital. The masons remembered the prophecy but didn't understand it. They bought the land the state capital was on and built the structure anticipating a resurgence of Masonry and mystery school teaching.

Rooms (in the Masonic Building in this town) have to do with different time periods and countries. The Egyptian and Phoenician rooms (for example were built according to the) different cultures and symbols, with mysteries and crystals in weird directions. They laid it out according to their forefathers' instructions even though they didn't know why and it cost millions of dollars, even then, which was between 1900-1918. It took quite a while to build and it was very solidly built.

Once the capital was moved to another city, the town was nothing. But they built it according to purpose and they were exactly right.

This building was a jail full of cattle thieves. The building was in the (Masonic) quadrant and it is in a very powerful area. A house a year ago was valued about \$12,000. Another shack house right across the street went for \$5,000 and I suggested that V buy it.

Amber Press Logo and Explanation



Class Notes:

Amber Press Logo:

Amber is so interesting as it is the aspect of the paper we print on. It is from trees, the Tree of Life, and it is the enclosing something of life in a form of matter that is translucent so that you can read the life through the vehicle: like a jewel of amber.

The three circles at the top form a triangle and in the middle is the fourth level nagual intercessor with yin/yang balance. The figure 8 with a set of spirals in each of them at the top is the 5th level intercessor for change and the 6th level to change time. The two things off the base of the petals are the symbols for alchemy. At the bottom is the Logoic symbol of the 10th level. It is like the clown, in the Shakespearean comedy. The clown/fool is the wise man and it is also like someone (is behind) their back blowing bubbles.

When drawing it, part of it was drawn by T2 using the right hand of T3 and they drew it by touching. Or, she drew with her eyes, and part of it she drew with her breath. It was the strangest symbol to draw with the breath, the eyes and with T3's right arm. Both hands were together, the left hand and the right hand. Different lines require different ways of drawing. Never had it happened before.

He Leadeth Me: The song, it is so wonderful that though we are a pitiful party on Earth, mighty angels are coming to (assist?). The clearing is fast because the Holy Powers are merging with ours because of our impeccability. Be grateful, humble, and rejoice that we are impeccable enough to draw this kind of power. We are not alone, though it seemed so hard when the souls were lost and now they have souls. Miracles are coming into the group and the more impeccable we are...

(The teachers) feel like invalids and like they are 90 years old stumbling around. Yet, T2 knows with every fiber of her being that if it takes physical strength to ensoul the Earth, then that is a minor thing. If it takes (-?-) it is a small price to pay. Nothing is more important than fulfilling our soul's mission. The mission of the (-?-) and our conscious alignment with the Logos to transform ourselves from soul to soul, flitting like a butterfly with a consciousness of God and as an extension God with nothing to fear. As long as one is aligned with God, one will manifest holiness on Earth. And if one is uncomfortable, works long hours to put out a book, if one bears loneliness, financial hardships, loss of income, friends, family, work; these are minor with the wonders before us.

Even (though one person) is away from here, (it is good) that he has a soul, and will not be violated. For SI and what can be done for the children, we may pray with every fiber of our being "God's will be done---(and) free will." . If you love Law, then you are not a sorcerer to change the effects of Law to suit what you want because you are fond of people. We are merely servants of the Law, and as servants we will continue. We are so happy about the copy and binding machines. Every page will be holy. No one will touch the paper who are filled with despicable energies. Every book has a blessing that will hold for a long time (so as) to choose holiness.

We have so much to do, but we are not so foggy (that we cannot) write. God's will be done. We are tired from clearing but continue to do so. Sleeping in the monastery; the power of the walls is great. (We may) plan on every one of the warriors meeting here on Christmas. This building is a point of power. Even though it may be too dangerous... they need to come maybe in the dead of the night (it will put) less pressure on us with the officials wanting to (break up the) party.

During the next full moon (for some) it will be too dangerous for them to come. If they had a place to live they could pack and go to (another state), with furniture and dishes. During Christmas (we will) still be doing ensoulment. Next week there will not be a lot of verbal teaching. The energies will be in ensoulment 24 hours a day. One may wake in sweat and chills (and be doing it) over and over. Working at such a rate, such wonderful things are happening. It is mind boggling how many Holy Beings are helping us. Give thanks for that. If you are uncomfortable and taking on the karma, each and every hour, ask to

help and clear those ensouled. Otherwise (the teachers) have to eat the disorder, and it makes them weak to do it. God's will be done. If (the teachers) are invalids, Ir will turn them over so they don't get bedsores.

It is an example of total misery physically and spiritually. The taking on of energies, entities, dark forces, karmic patterns and crap that even though toxic, one may be wobbly and spiritually soiled. One can be mentally depressed, anguished, with a headache, while the planets get screwed up and the cranial nerves get very laden. A lot of stuff will be found on the months as well---check those every time---it is a great service. We do what we can do; we don't kick ourselves if we can't do any more.

Today T2 was writing a story for a parable in the book, and she had to just stop. In the past she would have kept pushing, but you have got to realize that you must go with what is front of you. Sometimes you can do it, and sometimes you can't. Back off and don't kick yourself. All of us are participating. The more refined we are, the cleaner we are, the more we can work. Yesterday we were on four tracks and today we are on 5 tracks, which means 5 people at a time are getting souls. It is very fast and head spinning. It seems like a crazy thing to tell others. They would say it is crazy, or that we have a private agenda, but there is no way in the world would T2 choose to lie around and look at a plastic ceiling if she could get up and exercise. Or if she could do some other thing, she would.

Nothing can make it better. Even though she is miserable, she is still happy, and doesn't mind the discomfort to have changed the events. This is the season for ensoulment and we do the best we can. We do our best. And even if they are invalids, they do when (and what) they can. If they look a little wiped out or do not seem lucid...it is very hard to remember from one minute to the next. Be thankful, bear with us and teach others so as to get the charts out with the messages. One could mail a Virtues book and the prayer.

The Mind Surgeons

LESSON November 12, 1993

Once, a terrible illness befell the whole Earth. This illness was not easily diagnosed or observable due to the high frequency nature and peculiar waveform of its vector. The symptomology was distinct when taken as a whole set, but could be confused if aspects were considered independent of each other.

The physical symptoms included agitated physical weakness, pelvic discomfort, sexual excitement with no sense of fulfillment, insomnia, unusual body odors or discharges, a faint ringing in the ears, and sinus congestion. The primary mental symptom was depression and a sense of anguished restlessness.

Actually, the souls of man were dying. It was not commonly known that souls could, in fact, die. Souls were considered the primary part of a man, or not considered at all. In truth, the focus point of consciousness, like a ball of fire, is all that has hope of immortality. One of the mysteries of life is that man can switch his awareness to a higher soul, a future time, or to a lower soul and past time. If he has the keys to the mysteries of the movement of consciousness, then he need never die, should he follow the Laws within those keys.

The doctrine of the immortality of souls was an enticement given by the fallen demigods, long ago, to soothe the human passionate desire to understand the mysteries of life. If someone thought they had nothing to fear, then they lived a life of smug happiness, with no thought of challenging the fallen demigods.

Man, tending to be spiritually lazy, embraced the fallen demigod theology, and gave many a deathbed confession, to fall asleep the final hour smiling in assurance of his ability to rise again, in some heaven or new body.

At one point, man was content to think of his body as a mere shell, but could not think of his soul as a shell holding his Consciousness Light. It never crossed his mind that the shell could become diseased, and rot away.

At the point that the soul rot began, most people no longer thought of their bodies as shells. They thought of their bodies as their whole selves, and their mental thoughts as gods within that temple of body.

Therefore, when the soul rot anguish began, they naturally attributed the symptoms to physical or mental causes. They were diagnosed with candidiasis, chronic viral syndrome, and AIDS. In truth, some microscopic organisms were carriers for the soul rot disease, but were not the primary causes.

Some people devised elaborate mental clearing methods to block the mental symptoms of the soul death. These were called by various names, such as Neuron-Lingual Programs, Your Mind Not, A Course in Mental Miracles, The Nature of Intrapersonal Reality, Psychogigantic Research, Mental Unity, among other names. The unspoken purpose of each system was to produce a second consciousness point away from the soul that could feel comfort and not produce physical symptoms.

The systems could produce a type of sucker world, like a big balloon, around the individual, to shield him from his rotting soul awareness. The energy used to maintain the sucker world came from his dying soul, therefore weakening it further and hastening its death. When the soul died, the sucker world false reality was impressed upon his tissues, and no longer had to be fed by the soul. The individual corpse body became like a living book of the teachings.

The principle behind the sucker world balloons rested in the creative power of ensouled people. If a person generated a strong desire and egoic force field fed by his Logoic connection, then it came to life, like a television show in front of him. There was a holy purpose for this power relating to humans teaching lesser evolved creatures, but that had been long forgotten. Now, the power was constructing a strange virtual reality computer screen, and the people thought they were seeing the real thing.

The construction of such bubbles of worlds became an obsession for many people. Some found they could produce pseudo-worlds with mock angels, orgasmic meditation states, or dream lovers. It became the craze, especially when the soul rot spread over the Earth.

People began to think that their mental powers were the most important thing on the Earth. They gathered together by the thousands to do mental imagery about world peace, or to call space aliens to Earth. In doing so, they hastened the size of their sucker world bubbles, and their souls collapsed like rotten pumpkins. Most people felt better, then.

Soon, the Earth was covered with zombies who assumed they were still in power through their mental methods and smug assurance of soul immortality. Their eyes lost the shine of an ensouled person, and the movies and songs became shallow and materialistic. When the souls died, art became dull. The Earth had lost its poetry.

When the soul plague died out, the holy beings began the process of creating new souls for some of the people. The new souls were to have a few safety features to reduce the likelihood of another plague. Only thirty-six percent of the population was to get the advanced type of soul, whereas the rest would get an animal type of soul or no soul at all. Only a person with the advanced soul could understand and incorporate higher Laws and Virtues.

The problem that the holy beings saw was in the human tendency for addiction to mental systems that intellectualized spiritual matters. As long as man thought that he could create his own reality, he would not search for the impersonal reality of Divine Law.

The new souls were created without the ability to feed sucker worlds, so eventually all the sucker worlds died off. Man then retained the tendency to think of any problem as a physical or mental condition. Therefore, he began to search for the perfect pill or drug to block any symptom of spiritual disharmony. He went to therapists, and blamed his parents for any sense of spiritual disharmony, which he assumed was due to some kind of early child abuse. He blamed lovers or spouses, and still felt hungry, for what he knew not.

Most of them went to their graves, their Consciousness Lights going out like candles, full of pills and mottos to live by.

A few people struggled to find the secrets of Life. They learned that Virtues were powers (not ideas), and that Laws were maps (not social courtesies.) They learned to operate the powers within the areas depicted on the maps. When their physical shells became tired, such people were able to shine their Consciousness Lights wherever they desired, and so lived, retaining full memory.

Akashic Layer; Auras and Directions

November 12, 1993 Class Notes

Creation Layer: Check for zombie ties and other types of contamination. This layer is beyond the Akashic. It is the *aura of the elements* that is askew today. It feels like an earth Akasha residue vs. individual, but you will find contaminations on the archetypes of the people you have known, and you will pick up contamination in relationship with yourself through the people you have known. **Example:** an element's outer aura is turned in the wrong direction; **Check:** the elements chart and see which are askew. It is like a layer outside the element, like a shadow that follows the element. It is like walking down the street and you find your own shadow across the street, instead of behind you.

There are mysterious concepts with the auric layers. Feel its direction. Is it coming from within-out, or coming out from center-in (sic). **It is important to know the personal from the global.** It is beyond the *Christ Spark layer* and the *Akasha*. It is the creation layer of the Earth and personal (creation layer). Contamination is pulling our elements awry. Some of these---the shadows have been around a long time personally or otherwise. Pull the shadow back to the element. It is a major healing layer. This is like a residue of trauma of split time: a shadow residual. We need to reunite the shadow with the being that should make the shadow.

This particular layer of disorder seems to be from the early 1960's. It's like the shadow of the elements are in 1962/3, but the elements are in 1993. So the shadows haven't caught up with the elements. It is a simplification, but this is how it appears. Pull back all the Earth elements to align, try to align some aspect of cosmic dust molecules to heal the present in such a way as to heal the future. Pull the elements back on a global scale and realign with the shadow aura.

Shadow auras are where the inverse universe was, where the veil between the inverse universe worlds and the right hand worlds were torn asunder and the shadow was split like through a prism. It has to do with evil on the Earth and the Tree of Life. Each element would have its own little veil to hells, and to stop the disorder from infecting the new souls, we need to heal each element that is torn. It is not that all are the elements are torn, but dowse for the ones torn, and ask as a group to help to pull the shadows into alignment and putting the inverse universe back in its proper position. Pull the inverse and align with the right hand worlds as opposed to the blending of the shadow: mixing through time and being all mixed up.

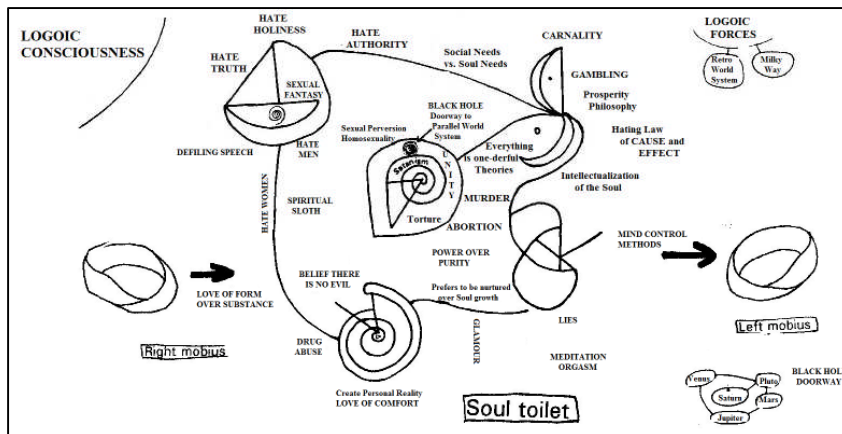
When looking at the round auric layer chart (see Circle Chart page 33)

Ask "Where do I have a creation layer zombie creation?" and remove it.

Generally it helps to find the location of the element.

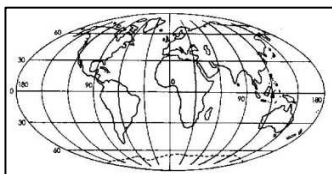
Example: Element 158 is askew. Take your hand and adjust it to the proper location.

Take each element through 100 and clear.



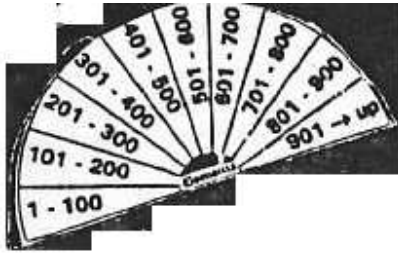
Found this morning: T2 couldn't stop finding an ex-student cutting Ma's cords. T2 took the (Creation?) aura, adjusted it and it quit. If you find someone hooking in, it is probably an element askew in the aura. Each element has an auric layer of its own. If your auric layer is a ball, you can use the globe as an example.

Ask: "Where do I have a creation level zombie (hook)?" This is where we have a ruptured connection with the inverse worlds. This is where the **◀Soul Toilet** will pull us in (*Soul Toilet Chart explained in Lectures: October 1993*).



Think about the globe and dowse: which way the sun is hitting: that is the season. In a global perspective, if one were in a winter spot on the globe, one would be in that season. See the ball in front of you and **Ask:** "How you should be aligned relative to the Logos (if the Logos is straight up)?" Or, "Which season should it be in, if the Logos is the sun shining?" It is like the name of the element, the names are askew. **Ask** "Where should the alignment be?"

And pop it back, turning each element to its proper location. **Find** Where the eyeball is, so as to face the **Eye of the Logos**. "If thy eye be single, thy whole body will be filled with light".



Look at the numbers chart. If you do your own **◀Elements**, you will be doing the world's elements. It is very mysterious. Like when we dowsed ratios for ourselves, it affected the world. Like the song "We are the world", though it is trite, in this case it is true. We can't tell how it is possible, it seems ridiculous, but somehow when we pull it back in line, we can put forth a prayer to pull for the whole world and it would be done.

Ask "The angels and Holy Powers to straighten it on the whole Earth." If you do that, then you will (be working on the world) and it should hold. It is possible to call in the Holy Powers now, and we may do all the elements as a group and ask them to put us

on autopilot. If you have a headache, this is probably what it is, a dull sense of pressure in the head from cranial nerves contamination.

Tune in to the travelers and absentee students and **ask** "To clear all the elements affecting them and on the whole earth: the **Creation Level Elements**." The Holy Beings are helping us to do this. The ensoulment is slowing down because this problem has just gotten ripe and this clearing will greatly speed up the ensoulment. This is a major undertaking as it is aligning the right hand and the left hand of God and removing the tears between the two: a major healing. The spiritual Karma Transmuters, 6th level beings are here. It has a strong aspect of fire. One Holy Being for each element---we have up to that many in the room. We will be through in less than 10 minutes. The Holy Beings returned through T2's mouth.

Ask: (Put on charts)

"Foreign elements in any location?"

"Parts of your anatomy vampiring someone?" If so, consider the body part may be dying with a severed thread.

Do: Restore the thread and fill up with proper fluid as it may be dying of thirst.

"Spiritual blocks?" check to see if the spiritual aura is out maladaptively on some layer on the charts.

Try to be clear enough so that we may ensoul 700 a day and that no matter where you are---try to clear (yourself, environment, others). Intermittently stop to ease the brains. It was a set-back having the elements askew.

"Evil Power Centers?" Check other students, and ex-students for these.

On October 31, it took an hour to do one soul, and today the average time is 1 ½ minutes.

CLASS NOTES November 13, 1993

Old Sun Monadic Connective Substance: You can find this in increasing complexity of geometric form. You can arbitrarily use a scale of one-and-up, using one as the simplest geometric form, 2 the next complexity, etc. It is a going out in complexity, an aspect of higher or lower Law; a lot of which has to do with old relationships. Say on the blood aura, ask how much disorder is on this scale. Hand jive until you feel it stick in the 360 degree circle, then blast, TO DO, waveforms (it may take up to five minutes to clear). One could go up to 30 circles in complexity. Hand jive counterclockwise with the left hand as well, checking for inverse worlds, and Left Mobius. Do all auras, lower and higher.

Ask where on your body do you have Sun Monadic Connective Substance on any level, and each planet. If you have a specific complaints, like a belly ache, ask for this right or left. Especially ask for this if you feel toxic. We are constantly taking on crap from ensoulment and T2 started feeling very toxic.

A lot of things get in your air. Many layers are ready to come free, and we have never checked the layers on different complexities. We could check the frequency as well as the complexities. A lot of the contamination is from threads going to other people, and each problem could have up to 10 levels of complexity, or have a person grown in.

Old Sun Connective Nagual Substance: this is also picked up from the clearing, and it loads up on the cranial nerves. This is another residue of old self. We are not very possessed at all, our new selves don't get possessed, it is old self residue. T2 is very optimistic in that we can stay a lot clearer. With the ensoulment we take on toxicity as well.

Gnosticism; Prayer; Type 2 and 3 Souls

November 13, 1993 Class Notes

It is possible that some people expecting to be a Type 3 may be a Type 2 if the window of opportunity is open long enough with enough energy. Type 2's are not bad, one could be married to a Type 2. It would not be destructive compared with the Nephilims (in the past). **Remove Left Hand Powers Sources** from those (-zombies?-) to cut down their ability to do harm. If you find them, disintegrate at the source, or whatever is necessary to do.

The ensoulment started before the window opened, and will continue in trickles after the window closes. Now we are operating on 10 tracks and slightly under a second per soul. We are doing 600 a minute. We are starting to go (---). T2 wakes up with kidney, back, leg, arm and headaches. It feels like something is wrenched out.

With a "mixed identity": someone may be hooked into the person or merged, or they might have a left hand power source. We are clearing them all very fast. With eleven tracks, and a Holy Being per element, at two seconds each: that is 19,800 per hour. "No wonder I'm dizzy" –T2 says.

Jackson Browne has a Type 2 soul and has a holy desire to understand truth. His lyrics are very idealistic and they went from personal tragedies to global. Daniel Day Lewis is a Type 2. Go over all the old students for left hand power sources. A lot more will get souls than we thought. We need to shut the power portals on the whole Earth.

A lot of implications regarding how relatives react to the work. If they defile, it incurs greater karma. A lot of former students won't get anything. One who was advanced--the mal-intent was not overt, but deep, abiding and covered up---due to being in the work for so long.

We are up to fourteen tracks. It is a wonderful thing; we are doing 14 tracks every two seconds. It is of primary importance that each one of our members be clear. It is the deciding factor on the tracks. If one of our members gets a left-hand portal, it could stop the whole thing. If we weren't blocked 20 out of 24 hours a day, we would be ensouling half a million a day. It looks like tomorrow if we stay clear, we could be up to 16 tracks and the day after that maybe 17. The tracks take refinement, clarity of the group, the ability to work as a team and the ability to function independently in the conscious (mind). One person could facilitate the splitting into more consciousness. It is possible to have 45 tracks with all of us. A part of (the teachers) has to be with each track and then the clarity of the group (is required). (The teachers) are intercessors, but they have other functions as well. Our primary function is to be intercessors. It looks like the primary force of the ensoulment window will be over the next 10 weeks and after that it will trickle, but not at this head-spinning level. The longer we can extend (the window) the more hope we have. Yesterday (the window) was 6 weeks, and today 10 weeks, and perhaps we can extend it even further.

In many ways it is like a bell curve. We started ensouling a while ago, and it was very painstaking with one or two a day. And a week ago it was seven a day; somehow we got the hang of it and it then went up to what we have now. Now it is like we are gaining in our ability to split consciousness and we are learning something on some level (which is) making us more readily usable by the Holy Beings within Law. This is beyond praying and transmutation. Jesus died for our sins. What we are doing is to take on and transmute the disorder of the people to be ensouled. It has to be going automatically 24 hours a day; we keep practicing and it seems crazy to clear so fast. But the Holy Beings are hooking in to help. We don't do all the clearing, but we command the angels which is the function of intercessors. Prayers and practice has led us to this position. It is important that the absentees get to where they clear constantly, automatically, and that they pray without ceasing, as the Bible says. The more Type 2 we can do before the window closes, we will do. Now the gates are flooding for the Type 2. We won't do any of the Type 3. No one else is doing the Type 2. Our group is the core intercessor group for the ensouling. Other people are praying to increase the likelihood of humanity receiving souls, but they are not intercessors nor do they know the techniques.

There is something technical about spiritual science that people don't want to admit. (They want to) feel good and not (work at) the incremental learning that it takes. Gnosticism takes learning the principles and applying them and the Gnosis is the end result. Though people think it is a lower psychic phenomenon. But the very thing that differentiates (this) from the Bible thumping and the psychics, is that we have the principles that form the base. But we don't worship the principle. The problem with the Bible thumpers is that they worship the form of the principles as they are worded in the Bible. They can recite the verse, but don't know how to apply it in the complexity of the situation

November 13, 1993 Class Notes Evening

Group: Prayer to Align with Law (See Appendix)

Angels are flooding the room, and aiding our efforts. Something is very powerful about the prayer that we say. It is our seeking to be helpful with the ensoulment that brings in more powers every time the prayer is said. It seems like we are on 17 tracks now, and a second and a half per soul.

Dowsing Planets, Auras, Cranial Nerves with Nagual Chart

Old Sun Monadic Connective Substance: You can find this in increasing complexity of geometric form. You can arbitrarily use a scale of one-and-up, using (1) as the simplest geometric form, (2) as the next complexity, etc. It is a going out in complexity, an aspect of higher or lower Law. A lot of which has to do with old relationships.

Example: On the blood aura;

Ask: "How much disorder is on this scale?"

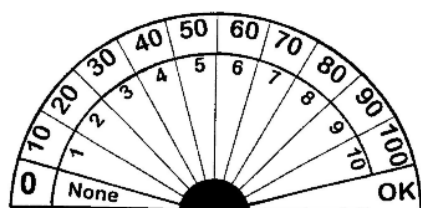
Do: -Hand jive until you feel it stick in the 360 degree circle,
-Blast...TO DO's...waveforms (it may take up to five minutes to clear).

One could go up to 30 circles in complexity.

-Hand jive counterclockwise with left hand as well,

Checking for Inverse worlds, and Left Mobius.

-Do all auras, lower and higher.



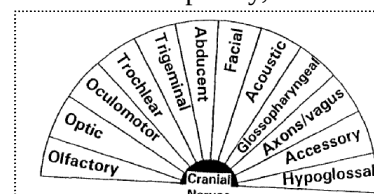
SUN
MOON
MERCURY
VENUS
MARS
SATURN
URANUS
NEPTUNE
PLUTO
VULCAN
UNKNOWN

Ask "Where on your body you have Sun Monadic Connective Substance on any level, and each planet?"

If you have a specific complaints, like a belly ache, **ask** for this *right or left*. Especially ask for this if you feel toxic. We are constantly taking on crap from ensoulment, and T2 has started feeling very toxic.

A lot of things get in your air. Many layers are ready to come free, and we have never checked the layers on different complexities. We could check the frequency as well as the complexities. A lot of the contamination is from threads going to other people, and each problem could have up to 10 levels of complexity, or have a person grown in.

Old Sun Connective Nagual Substance: This is also picked up from the clearing and it loads up on the cranial nerves. This is another residue of old self. We are not very possessed at all; our new selves don't get possessed.



It is old self residue. T2 is very optimistic in that we can stay a lot clearer. With the ensoulment we take on toxicity as well.

Question: In the morning I feel very bad, is it toxicity from the ensoulment?

Answer: Do: When you get out of bed, think Name of God on the simplest layers of the aura and then go on to other layers. Next do (1-12) layers of geometric complexity of lower auras; *right and left*. Then;

Ask: For anything else i.e. the *Higher Spiritual Aspects, Right or Left*. To remove any stuff picked up during ensoulment. It may be an ex-student who was a nagual. One may have the old Nagual substance to clear.

Problems	Vicinity	Desire aura	Out	Low	Egoic aura	Out	Low	Nagual	Out	Damaged	Holy Being	Out	Damaged
Stump bleeding	Boundary torn	Spiritual attack	Past links	Future links	Resonation with zombie or former self or past or future								
Student	Self	Dual	Zombie	Ex-student	Nagual	Male	Female	Relative of student	Former lover	Out to	In from		

Substances	Sex	Air	Liquid	Lymphatic	Nerve	Blood	Tissue	Egoic	Desire	Astral	Nagual	Element
Retro A B C D E F G	Past	Present	Future	Sucker	Globule	Split	Leaking	Down pull				

OK	Completed	None	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	0	All	All back now	Still there
----	-----------	------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	-----	--------------	-------------

TO DO	Chop	Disintegrate	Name of God	Return to sender	Return to God	Disassemble	Nagual blast
Pull to throat & blast	Liquefy	Cauterize	Waveforms	Restore thread, boundary, name	Suck in through eyes, hands, etc.		
Go to point of creation	Pray	Pull thread	Unwind (new waveform)	Iridescent	normal		

Pull out of:	Mouth	Nose	Eyes	Heart	Solar plexus	Navel	Power center	Pelvis	Rectum	Genitals	Fingers, toes	Pull back to:
--------------	-------	------	------	-------	--------------	-------	--------------	--------	--------	----------	---------------	---------------

✓ auric rings	✓ planets	✓ prana substances	✓ colour/traits	✓ directions	✓ Nagual	✓ Laws	✓ chakras	✓ virtues
Injured	Vampired	Cord severed	Foreign egoic/desire	Low on fluid	Lost	Sucker world problem	Dissonance point problem	

Synergy Power of Naguals; Sucker Worlds; Obsessions; Karma

November 14, 1993 (approximately) Class Notes

Sucker worlds exist only if ensouled people give them power. If one is hooked into a sucker world relative to a planet--i.e. Uranus/murder sucker world--

See "Who in the group has threads in the sucker world?"

"How many people are hooked in?"

Do: And destroy the sucker world itself by destroying the food source---all the threads hooked in.

You can't destroy the sucker world unless all the threads are destroyed because it will grow back from a little seed. When one globule is fed, that globule will become a demon. An egoic from that sucker world will hover and with any cracks in your aura, you will tend to ooze out and unite with the people's sucker worlds around you. You can't repair cracks if there are any sucker threads, they won't hold.

This came to mind this morning when Au kept dowsing "destroy thread", and T2 found sucker worlds have threads. We have **Mega Sucker Worlds** where thousands are hooked in and any ensouled person could keep it alive, or create a new one. The sucker worlds pop when the threads are gone.

We need to identify "How many sucker worlds we are hooked into?" and

Check: The planets...quadrants...body parts...etc.

When our aura leaks from imbalance, when one loses emotional and mental control, you will grab hold of the sucker world and think they are your thoughts. If you dowse "cord", they may be threads that are bigger in diameter.

Ask: "How many different sucker worlds are you hooked into?"

"What is the causation?" Primary... Secondary and the Planets connected?

For example, Imagine that a cord as big as the TV canister (student) is sitting on is 100% diameter.

Ask: "I want the Sun pipeline going to a sucker world".

Do: Get the aura meter and adjust the lenses to a Sun energy.

You could check on the auras chart and you could then see the huge emanation coming out of a body part.

Then find out who else is hooked in and check % maximum.

T3 has one 30x maximal, and this is related to someone's family member.

Do: Ask the Holy Beings to burn up the connections involved.

And remove all threads of yours and others to remove the sucker world.

These sucker worlds will cause leaks on the Earth cord, monad and virtues.

Also Check: All students...children and remove.

Check on the body parts...Earth map...Octaves and you may be able to clear without knowing.

This is particularly true if you get a physical symptom, like itching.

For example one student has 9 threads to Mars, with 70 people hooked in. It is related to Uranus and the intestines. One can feed them with emotional charges. This also shows how quickly the monad could leak or the Earth cord break.

If the core person is obsessive about another and hooked in, they will keep feeding lines to you over and over. You could have a zombie line or the desire substance of an ensouled person who is hooked into the zombie, empowering the zombie. If the zombie has a sexual fantasy about you (it will occur) with the creative power of an ensouled person. The sucker world is around their heads at work, and every now and then it bursts and oozes droplets of ideas, like "I wish I could get someone in bed" with images of sex with the original obsessing thought. So the guy next to you starts circular thinking over the droplets in his head, then he starts oozing. With a Type 2 or 3; his desire substance reaches up and sends up 4-5 sucker lines, making a big globule over his head which eventually it bursts on the woman behind him and she starts to think about sex. And the sucker world gets bigger. The office will then have a huge rain cloud of sucker droplets and then anyone in the office will start to think about sex. They will tell nasty jokes and they can't quit. Then this person who is thinking about you--- and you may be in isolation--- throws a desire line to you and you start getting images of sexual practices. So you throw a desire line into the sucker world or maybe not--rather you see the sucker line there and disintegrate it. But the person thinks of you again by the power he have been fed by other ensouled people. You could snap a line and disintegrate the sucker world cords a million times, but if they are thinking about you they will re-hook.

Do: Remove all lines from the ensouled people so that the sucker worlds will starve to death.

Jg had so many sucker lines feeding him; he would repeatedly send obsessive thoughts to this place. Pt; the sucker world does not have lines to it, but he has it in his tissue and the liver.

Roots	Increasing Complexities of Patterns (Check for trait, then frequency (1-50) of disharmony. Check each root, how many threads (1-50) you should have intact, and how many are reparable. Also check for inverse disharmonies.)									
1	Vestigial tail, tailbone, tips of fingers, adrenals									
2	Penis/vagina, urine, sexual secretions, mucosa of bladder									
3	Ovaries/testes									
4	Bladder, nerves to feet & legs, nerves to perineum									
5	Gluteal muscles, Miessners plexus									
6	Lower colon									
7	Left kidney, insulin, glucagon, blood to pancreas & beta cells									
8	Right kidney, nerves to arms & hands, adrenal/kidney hormones									
9	Adrenal cortex, blood supply to adrenals, superior mesenteric ganglia, mesentery									
10	Tendons, ligaments, joints, bursa fluid									
11	Navel, nerves to pelvis									
12	Uterus, prostate									
13	Red blood cells, interstitial fluid, sperm, saliva, sweat, plasma									
14	Spleen, liver, lumbo-sacral spine									
15	Gall bladder, bile duct, bile, appendix, pancreatic juices									
16	Pancreas, Nerves & skin over solar plexus									
17	Ileocecal valve, tooth & bone formation, collagen									
18	Peritoneal cavity, synovial fluid, small intestine filtering & secretion membrane									
19	Small intestine, intrinsic factor									
20	Sternum, pulmonary artery, air space in lungs, indirect adrenal connection									
21	Right lung, scapulae, clavicles									
22	Right chest/breast & mammary glands									
23	Right bronchi, mucous-producing epithelium, father's testicles, right testicle									
24	Left bronchi, mother's ovaries, left ovary									
25	Left lung, chest wall, pleura, nerves to chest wall									
26	Left chest/breast & mammary glands, right brachial plexus									
27	Left pectoral muscles, left brachial plexus									
28	Right pectoral muscles, lymphatic fluid									
29	Lower thoracic spine, carotid artery, subclavian artery									
30	Arteries									
31	Veins									
32	Heart, clotting factors									
33	Thymus, lymphatic system, bone marrow, uvula, para-thyroid, thyroid									
34	Gastric juices, thyroid hormone	World		Non-world		Pseudo world		Sucker		Evil Being
35	Stomach, white blood cells									
36	Upper thoracic spine, soft palate									
37	Cervical spine									
38	Lumbar spine									
39	Epidermis									
40	Salivary glands, esophagus									
41	Tongue, allergy snot, tonsils, adenoids									
42	Maxillary sinus, infectious snot, plasma, trachea									
43	Nose turbinates, mucous glands, engorgement tissues of nose & genitals									
44	Cranial nerves - oculomotor, trochlear, accessory, trigeminal (sensory)									
45	Cranial nerves - Olfactory, facial									
46	Cranial nerves - Optic, abducent, hypoglossal, vagus									
47	Pituitary hormones, hypothalamus, brain tissues, cranial nerves - acoustic, glossopharyngeal, trigeminal (motor)									
48	Eyeballs									
49	Skull, hair, spinal cord, CNS, PNS, neurotransmitters, pituitary gland									
50	Pineal, tips of toes, uterine/prostate right ankle meridian, testicular/ovarian left ankle meridian									

Ask “How many lines are going out?” 80. One student has one in his brain.

Ask: “How many lines you have into another sucker world or in the actual body (of someone)?” This will cause you to repeatedly drowse as other people.

◀Look at Octaves Chart 1-50 (Explanation in Lectures: September 1993) and body charts.

Reminder: Destroy all the people's threads connected to them.

This is where detail is important. You have to be detailed to remove these. B has 70 lines of force out of his lungs. He is feeding 70 through his lungs, and one of them is out to someone at work. He could destroy the line, but it will grow right back. *You can't heal an aura and make it hold unless you remove (the problem thoroughly).* This is left over from split time and unless you remove it, it will cause soul death. We need to eradicate these as they are spiritual infections that will cause the soul to snap.

Why does Tp have 80 (lines of force) in her tissue? During the ensoulment push there was so much nagual energies...so much in the house, they were fed. The least little hostility--- if it is fed by a nagual pipeline-- will create a sucker world.

Why is it that T2 can teach a concept a hundred times and a person cannot hear it even once? Because they haven't done a single thing that was asked or changed their thoughts

or (strengthened their) emotional control. Yet, she would have taught the same concept over and over. But a **sucker world is a blind spot**, and a person will not change unless you remove the sucker world and all the ties. In split time they were fed by inverse powers, but this is no longer the case. All the sucker worlds would die if all the ensouled people's souls did not feed them. We have destroyed all the evil demigod power sources so that now they are fed through soul forces.

Leaks in the monads (cause the monads to) get drained dry and rupture. There is an aspect of matter and form to the monadic structure. It is not a concept but a thing and requires a certain nutritional support. Repeatedly T2 has said that thoughts and emotions, for example murder and imagining murder, will feed the murder sucker world with desire substance and will eat the Albumin in the Desire Aura like an insect pecking a hole until the whole egg is rotten and the chicken dies. Go to the To Do chart to remove it all.

Virtues and Laws have to do with the diameter and strength of the cord. A **person of power** will have a more massive amount of force going through. It is a lot of work. In essence we are still cleaning up the Earth and not just ourselves. Your friends and family who are more closely associated with us are more likely to snap by linking sucker worlds, even though it is a by-product of split time.

Do: Remove these from us and then roam the Earth with spiritual bodies and destroy every sucker world on this planet and the contributing planets with (---) energies.

Why do we get the soul toilet and planets associated with it? The mega sucker worlds associated with the planets are fed by millions of people, and the most common, the initial (ones) if you have created them with nagual powers, then you have a grave responsibility to destroy them or else it is like being an evil demigod .

Ask: For “Abnormal Evil Creative Centers in a body location?”

You will find all of yours (---). Wherever pornography exists there are sucker worlds related to sexual violence. Say you have created a “needs love” sucker world and you hook into a (person who reads) pornography, into their liver where their system is packed. Soon, they have three tubes above the head.

Eye contact will cause you to hook into a person’s sucker worlds. Never look in the eyes which has to do with the monad and the null space between the 13th and 14th (Trunks?), and are windows to the soul. Always look slightly to the side of someone. When in public, look to the side of the face.

Globules have a material aspect and hair is an antennae and they glob onto the hair. Take a shower after going to the movies or going in public and order the globules into the water. Globules have an affinity for water and that is why they have an affinity to you. You can order them into fresh water---like the creek. Unfortunately, with so many power (links?) to the globules, they would keep going (sic). By tonight (**pray**) “*For all the portals to be closed and all primary abnormal creative centers be cleared.*”

Hakes are a type of sucker world energy, but the **Primary Creative Center** is the term for those you have created. These are always associated with the body. Your own creations have a karmic responsibility. Sometimes in a dual soul set-up, you could have threads to each other and primary creative centers on the threads. These layers exist on all parts of the body.

One person for example, has intestines related to “Red Nipple Mask” (and “House” Aura).

Do: *Hold it in your mind and clear one at a time.*

Ask: *“How many different people have lines into this?”*

Do: *The Red ones first and then the House aura. You can try to do this on autopilot; recheck it afterwards and*

Ask *“To blast all the threads from all the people and that they be removed.”*

For example: We have 80 different people with 140 threads to a sucker world. What is this sucker world related to? Fantasy.

For example: One ex-student (during classes) would sit and imagine constructing a dune buggy engine.

The best inventions which were not malignant to humanity were discovered before 1940. After (split time, inventions) destroyed the homeostatic composition of humans. For example in medicine: the stomach’s ability to adjust nutrients was destroyed, causing albicans (?). Look at the infections, transplants and the cloning of human genes into tomatoes since after 1940. (---) was fed by evil forces; fantasy became dangerous.

Key: Do not feed a sucker world that already exists. Say you have a thought that is not yours, like “I’d like to knock the shit out of my boss” relating to a hate sucker world in someone. First know it is not your thought and do not feed the line of thought any force. Realize that any malignant thoughts are never your own, so never own them. You should never entertain thoughts that are vicious and if they come your way let them float out. Imagine a fire around you when the globs hit and burn the glob before it burns your aura. The globs make you itch and it feels like bugs chewing holes to form threads like spiders throwing out filaments. It feels like a mite that is crawling along and chews a hole in the aura for a filament to imbed.

Why did we have in split time creatures such as **Sylphic Biters** which made one feel either sexually agitated or itchy? They were there so sucker worlds could invade the aura. It is an absolute miracle that we got out of split time. We were falling into a hell so great it was beyond description; a world of walking zombies. A lot of movies from that time were from people who saw on some level, what was going on. Why in the 1950’s, were there so many Science Fiction movies coming out? (They were brought) from the creative minds of people with a sensitivity to what was going on. What they didn’t realize was that the space ships were coming out of hells.

First recognize when a sucker world is hitting you with the itching sensation, agitation, emotional upsets and skin disorders. It is so interesting how little **pustules** form where they hit on T2 or bright red spots. These are not pimples but are a response to a glob. When on the mouth cord, the mouth scabbed up. When on the eyes, one can get **pink eye**. On the privates; red dots, urinary tract **infections** and unusual **discharges** will show. Particularly, areas of sudden **scaliness** (on the skin) is where a big glob of them (have landed). We are having a hard time keeping our feet cords uncontaminated and the feet will feel like alligator hide. Remember the “Cold Rain” on the feet and on auric chart #5? **Check** for *sucker worlds on the feet*.

We need to get rid of them and then keep up maintenance. Sucker worlds keep spreading in a nagual party. Check for these with agitated **circular thoughts**, sudden **uncontrolled passions**, **itching** on any body location, dry patchy areas, little red **spots**, **bumps** inside of your nose and **back pain** where they hook in. Do you have to pee often? Is the **urine stinky** with unusual urethral or vaginal **discharges** with a malignant smell? **Poop will stink** and the stomach gurgles with sucker world attachments.

A chihuahua with Cl on her, she smelled bad. Is the breath bad? If you have an air sucker world, you will have bad breath. **Snot** is a clear indicator, as the nose is the first portal to link with. Also check with **dry mouth and throat**, and **tenderness** in the lymphatic nodes under the armpit and collar bone. Sudden **hoarseness**, breast tenderness, testicular **pain**, sudden **numbness** or pain along a finger, or **tingling**, means virtues are burning because the sucker worlds burn up the virtues.

Notice hair that won't lay down flat or if the vision gets worse with a lot of **floaters** and check **gas** if you are farting along with **joint pain**; especially knees, hips, shoulders and itching ears---if you want to dig in your ears. Also **insomnia** or the converse; lying in bed and you feel you can't move. You are not asleep, but you have weird dreams and feel dull and listless, lacking in energy for 7-8 hours. Watch for feet **swelling**, and any swelling of the body. **Bloating**: the adrenal and kidneys and lymphatic are so sensitive to these energies, they will get congested with fluid and the adrenals will shoot out cortisone, which will make you retain fluid. The kidneys will squirt out anti-diuretic hormone and you will bloat up like a toad.

The sudden appearance of chin **hairs** for women is a sign, or coarser leg hair with a different characteristic. Say your leg hairs were not coarse, but they suddenly got big (--) it would mean you were forming links to sucker worlds on the legs. Watch for **rashes** particularly the chin and cheeks rashes. **Drooling** is a compensation for something on the mouth and salivary glands step up production. Watch for difficulty digesting food, **constipation**, **diarrhea**, **nausea**, a sense of fullness in the stomach, but you will eat anyway. It is the paradox of it on the solar plexus---the stomach is gnawing and needs to eat, but you will feel full at same time. **Stuffed yet hungry is a key symptom**.

No wonder we put on weight with all of that. Watch for **dogs** with precocious sexual behavior and agitation as so many sucker worlds relate to sex. Or the dogs may be very hostile with the hate sucker worlds.

Religious orders require being sedate and somber. With thoughts that you are not going to have any fun and then you see other people having fun, then one (may) go crazy and berserk. At a certain point (during such odd behavior, pay attention and) shut it down. The aura starts to shoot out energy, especially in a public place (where you) will get more sucker worlds. The boundaries of the aura expand when joyful and with auric cracks it might widen the cracks in the aura. So when you are in public places, be cautious. Watch for any strong emotion or rush. Don't get into a real "rush" situation because is like a drug. You will want to get back to it. Have a fair amount of fun, but no "rush". Fun as an aspect of fantasy as it is an aspect of play and it can create scenarios.

(For) secondary sucker world (links),

Follow the threads to the primary person and eradicate all the threads coming into that sucker world from all people.

Ask "What body part on the primary person (it is attached to)?" **Check**: the octaves.

It is as though one is in a spider's web. Follow the spider to cut the web all around.

Try to get the spiritual bodies to sever the threads and then **Check** to see how many are left.

The **key** is to go back and check how many people are still hooked in.

A key in a mystery school: If you know what to pray for you may be worthy of deliverance.

If you know the question, you are worthy of the answer.

So what you are doing is finding the question to get the correct answer. Then you will know what to pray for and then you may be worthy of deliverance.

To autopilot: Put out a command that the Holy Beings associated with T2 to clear something.

If you train the spiritual bodies on a conscious level (in a detailed manner) then when you autopilot the spiritual bodies you do not have to do the detail. **For example** the first time you clean a house, you say "Where is the vacuum cleaner, plus the nozzles? Where are the rooms both upstairs and basement?" And after you have thoroughly cleaned it and you have done it once you now know the routine because you have trained yourself well. **You direct yourself to form a function**---for example the vacuum cleaner.

Holy Beings are like automobiles; you may not know the intricacies of how the car works, but you know how to drive it.

Part of human karma is the (learning and applying of knowledge) step by step and increasing divine intelligence on a tissue level to have greater power on a spiritual level.

How To: Go to the dates and years for a tighter grip.

Go from big to little...general to specific.

Do the most apparent and the most destructive and then get the deeper insidious ones

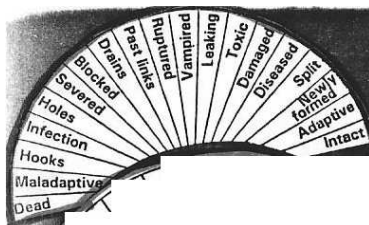
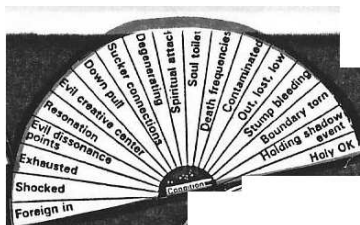
as they serve as blind spots over the aura.

One symptom is the sudden appearance of weird greasy spots on the skin particularly over the third eye. It has a particular texture---a sucker world grease. It is coarser, not normal, and repulsive. And pimples around the mouth are sucker worlds on sexual organs, or oily spots on the side of mouth and also a coated tongue---on the tongue and glossopharyngeal nerve.

Nose bleeding is a clear indicator of cords snapping on the nose which has a clearer relationship to sexual organs. Conditions on the nose and lips are the clearest indicator. Big or little, red, pale, scaly, sudden spots on the cheeks are lung connections to sucker worlds which is a secondary symptom to an eroding Earth cord. **Check** the cranial nerves. Recurrent physical problems tend to be due to this, like a dry cough. *You can remove the symptoms, but you have to remove the core.*

A sudden loss of sensation: is an indicator of nerves being cut. In urinating, you may not be able to hold it, as if a nerve cannot hold the tone or control. It is either hypersensitive or total lack of sensitivity. For the urinary, sexual systems and nasal; see if it feels like yours or another person's. It is as if you are in an anatomy class---particularly shut your eyes and touch (your skin). If it feels exactly the same (as a cadaver), it is a very ominous sign. If it feels like a cadaver or you feel suddenly cold, it means the soul force has been cut off from that area.

Ask: "How alive is my nose, right and left and my ear right and left by percentage?"
And do that with each cranial nerve, the right and left eyes.



To get an idea of how much spiritual energy is going into sucker worlds from those locations,

Ask: "How alive are my genitals, bladder and kidneys?" or "What part of me is at least 80% dead?"
This is a good way to find sucker world locations.

◀CONDITION CHARTS

Also, if any body part dowses as 100 years old, this reveals a problem.

If a body part is dead, **Ask:** "How many abnormal creative centers (it has) or if (it could be) a sucker world?"
It could be a globule or a desire tendril.

Do: Revise the **Condition Chart**, to ask for "Abnormal Creative Centers" or Sucker Worlds.

When you remove all the sucker worlds you may have to heal, so pray for healing at the location.

When a sucker world with an attack thought jumps you, your throat may close up.

Check birth name as well. Often the tissues will dowse as the birth name.

It is impossible to work when the Holy Beings are in, as they work on several different levels. These are **Destroyers** and **Healers**. Without the yin and yang working together, they would not be able to hold onto the Holy Beings without frying a lot of their centers. T3's nagual twins are holding onto T2 and pulling the power in.

The reason T2 has no earth cord, (-her formless nagual?--) is like a helium balloon that goes above the mobius thread to serve as a satellite for the Holy Beings. T3's nagual twin holds on to that balloon with no thread below the mobius. They course down through him, to T2, to us. He has to endure the Holy Beings and hold on to the formless nagual as well. He has twice the stress that T2 does. Don't know why the 150 (Holy Beings?) goes into one person or in a team, because they all have distinct functions. They are not generic and they work on multiple layers at one time. Probably (one person) couldn't hold onto more than that amount of Holy Beings. They go to each sucker world and are removing all the threads in the sucker world--not just the ones you are connected to.

Imagine the sucker worlds over war sites. It is no wonder (the soldiers) get such trauma. The worst was Vietnam and World War II and all the carnage it spawned. The sucker worlds are still in existence since WW II. Du was in WW II, and had plenty of opportunity for sucker world contamination, particularly in the years after 1940. Anywhere there is a lot of death after 1940, one can find sucker worlds.

Sucker worlds of "create your own reality" may sound benign but it is one of the worst. The concept of unity with good and evil and "embracing the darkness to overcome it"; that everything is free will, personal choice, and they can do anything they want and believe it will not hurt anyone else; under that cloak is pornography, molestation and all manner of defilement and pagan worship.

T2 can snap her earth cord if T3 is not holding on. If his snaps, he is the only one who can go get her. To work with principalities and powers one has to gain in strength in the spiritual. To those much is given, much is required. Power in this case, (is represented by) the more you *used* what you knew, and were more impeccable. Happy that so many sucker worlds were destroyed today.

This is a good example of synergy and of the group and the working of yin/yang power with a group. What was said last night was absolutely true with our roles in the party. Male and female teams are vital with aspects of yin and yang that are unique. There are some things that one can do or see that the other cannot. T2 can see up, and T3 can see in all directions. So together they form a strong synergy.

One of the key characteristics of the prior T3 (before he became T3), was the absolute harmlessness of his nature. He never wished ill for any person, ever. And because of that ...why is the design of power the way it is? T2 would say that of all the members of our party, ever, or of anyone that ever known her as T1; that T3 wished the best for people and was the most harmless. Remember the meek shall inherit the earth? **The amount of power one is given or deserves is proportional to the degree of harmlessness on the right hand path.**

The most conservative estimates was (that there were) 80,000,000 sucker worlds. Applied principles (in the spiritual realms are) very much like physics principles. By working as a team and having a strong yin/yang head of team, we are able to work exponentially, whereas T1 had to work alone because there was not a suitable yang. (Previously, a male) was not a nagual and there was not enough clarity of soul. We will be able to use the nagual powers now in a true synergistic pattern.

When we talked about the 3rd type marriage (for naguals in a recent class)---it sticks in the craw of the traditionalist. (Properties of a saint/nagual include) that one is not committed to society, to traditional roles and not (even) each other's spiritual roles, but rather is committed to what God wants and to becoming ever more formless. "Not my will, but Thine: no matter what that entails." To worship the material, is to be like the first type of marriage...(which is) to be afraid to divorce even with an abusive spouse. Still, it is (an aspect that is) good because people are (becoming more) flippant with relationships and are promiscuous. We see that so commonly now, that something profoundly trivial will cause a severance of the material marriage, such as running up a charge card, or because an in-law said rude comments. The most trivial of matters can cause a divorce on the first level. One of its highest octaves (on the first level marriage) is that it is very good for Type 3, as it teaches them to be unselfish. People who remain selfish if single: it is as if they have to have their own space orderly and nice and they don't want to mess it up. So marriage is very therapeutic to teach one to give and take. Otherwise they can get so set in their ways they cannot advance spiritually.

The second type (of marriage) also can resist (-change?-). One can be addicted to serving, striving and yielding and then they become a push-over and a butt-licker on a spiritual realm and don't ever stop to think of the big picture. (Service) becomes like a drug, a euphoric synergy, and one loses the big picture. And in the end we are here not for each other, but to do God's will. So it is a simpler life to live a life of a nun or a priest and to call in Holy Beings without distraction. However it is "Better to marry than to burn with desire" (St. Paul).

People misunderstand (celibacy). It is a wonderful thing to serve God as a nun or a priest and that is why they wore rings. It is also wonderful if people have reached a state where they can work in male and female teams. If the body of the Christ is like the body of man, then there must be legs, arms, genitalia, procreative aspects and the hands like the body of Christ to reach up and say "Please Lord, help this Earth." Think of **prayer with two hands**, the yin and yang aspect of humans joining together uniting as one, upwards saying "*Dear Lord, come down through my virtues, I join my yin and yang components of self together and entreat you as an intercessor of humanity to show mercy on the Earth*". The virtues are pointing upwards.

Some people are destined to be the prayerful hands of the body of Christ. Others are the eyes to see into the unseen worlds. Others are the throats to write, hearts to show forth love and others are the procreative aspects to bring forth that which is holy into the world. One is not greater than the other. If one is the sum total of the others, then one part of the body of Christ is the same. We all partake of the attributes of the others. If there is a cancer in this body, then we must search it out and destroy it. The sucker worlds are like cancers and we must destroy them.

This is a difficult business that you have entered and it is a business. It is a hierarchy, a goal, an expected outcome. Hierarchy is the Father, Son, Holy Spirit and the Holy Beings filtering through. The outcome of which is to make the Earth a holy place. The method is to create training vehicles through various soul types, to teach people through Law and Virtue. If we teach people those things, they will choose to be holy.

Methodology: We will first clear the major things off of our ourselves to take the blinders off of our eyes. Some will write, edit, illustrate, teach verbally, pray, and draw in angels. Some will transmute through synergistic methods and some will take on naguals and do healing on the face of the Earth. Some will create angels.

We are not looking at small (--potatoes?-) here, or sandwiches for hobos, but a bringing in of divinity to the Earth. We are not looking at being pretty good, but whatever our role is; being flawless.

Lf (a child) is making a crystal wand and has put his intention of healing into the wand to direct into a person's body with a disorder, and eradicating it by beaming the energy into the body. What was the staff of Moses? The Old Testament used physical devices to cause an increase in force. What Lf created was a generator of power, and when an intention is put in, it was (---). There is a misuse of terms with evil sorcerers, but in the Old Testament the staff referred to wands and power forces. Look in the old Judaic religion; they used symbols of staffs---in essence a wand and crystals magnify the energies. Lf put crystals in the wand to direct it to someone. He was tuned in with, and trying to find ways to magnify the healing of the Earth. This is a precious thing. He has already programmed it. The purity of a little boy who wants only good is a mighty thing indeed. We could say is unimportant to have crystals and the Pentecostals would want to burn us, but it is the ancient knowledge of the Forefathers he is tapping into. We cannot be afraid, but embrace and separate the wheat from the tare. , (The energy) is going very strongly into one person, as her soul has a hunger for it, for what was programmed. These are the children of tomorrow. These are wonderful times in which we live. The opportunity to serve is great and our cup overfloweth.

Lf's birth was unusual, as (the mother) had a dream of the exact time and day, and how he would be born, and that it would be an emergency vertical C-section. On that day, she checked in for the birth, though it was three weeks ahead of time.

So they put her on a monitor...that brought in a radio station. When they put it on, his heart stopped. The doctors sliced her open without anesthetic, navel to pubis, and he was born precisely the minute she had seen months before in her mind (time and date). The Obstetric was so horrified after that, he gave up delivering babies. He was a special child and had to be born at that time.

Powers come in at a certain time of day and year for one destined to do something holy. The day and time will either weaken or support that purpose. One can be born at any time and be holy, but to remove impediments, one should be born on the right time. This is why induced labors are very bad. To save a baby's life it may be less important than aligning a baby with its soul's purpose. A baby would need to be delivered at exactly the right time to do the soul work.

(The mother) had an infection caught from an Aids patients that would likely have caused brain damage to the fetus; congenital cytomegaly. Since this child would have been deaf, blind and immobilized if conceived earlier, they had advised an abortion.

Nagual Dowsing Charts

CLASS NOTES November 15, 1993

Check for:

- Out or in or to zombies or to each other
- Holy Being communicative substance
- Nagual communicative substance
- Sun monadic communicative substance

You can have an indirect zombie link from a holy being out to a nagual then contaminated nagual substance out to another person.

Indirect links:

One person's nagual communicative substance is on another who is then out to 4 zombies. A portal is formed.

Someone has a Holy Being communicative substance out to 6 zombies and another nagual. This other nagual has 6 indirect portals

Also check for **point of creation residue**. This can be from an egg or sperm of parent or from a sexual partner.

CHARTS November 16, 1993

Evil thread	Creation aura contamination
Christ spark aura contamination	Old self akasha shadows
Desire shadow substance	Point of creation residue
Sun/nagual connective substance	Holy Being, Sun, nagual
Communicative substance	Type 2 eye/mouth fibers
Element shadows askew	Type 2 sexual prana contam.
Type 2 sexual substance	Ensoulment residue

Nagual

Toxicity	Fart	Vomit	Blow nose
Squirt/cry eye/brain toxins		Nutrient digestive blocks	
Other	Vampired	Dark force	Out
Ensoulment residue	OK	Foreign/evil	
Block	Helping ensoulment		Holy OK

Check

Months	Directions	Date	Cranial nerves
Virtue/law blocks	Chakras	Elements	Name (wrong, missing)
Body parts	Dissonance	point (Law)	Time
Nagual	Rotation	Size/frequency	° of complexity
Planets	Holy Beings	Traits	Loops

Today's Issues from the Past

LESSON November 21, 1993

I became aware today that our group was being cleared of old disorder by a year/time focus that seemed to be moving steadily back toward the forties (when split time occurred.)

The clearing seemed to be around 1957 today, and will migrate backward for another four days or so. This clearing seems to be aspects of lost selves returning to the primary aura, as if gravity pulled. Some of you did not get all of 1960 clear, or another year of lost self, and so have that globbed on you, as well as 1957 disorder.

Children can have parental lost self-disorders on them in years before their birth. So far, I have identified today Split time, Hopi Clones, Thing Clones, and Succubus/Incubus clones coming in for a landing in many of you and the children from 1957 to 1959 time period. Check for Fallen Angel Clones, as well, on your auric layers and corpse auric aspects, such as liquid and tissue layers.

Contamination in the past caused pieces of self to fly out from the disorder, and these old self aspects are now vampires from the past. Children and other people can catch the clones, and they are transmitted sexually. We should pray that the holy beings help us clean the clones off of all the people who are ready to be ensouled, because the clones block ensoulment of the Type 2 soul. If you clean off these through taking them to the point of creation, or whatever is correct on the To Do chart, then you will be clear enough to help get people ready for ensoulment.

We have met some snags today due to these layers returning to people, slowing the ensoulment until we could figure it out. Checking the dates from present to 1940 regarding clones on your auric layers chart and anatomy charts and perhaps the frequency/degree of complexity scale, should make it easier to locate and clear.

These pieces do not seem to be coming in on non-students, but, in fact, seem to be in their blood/tissue, etc., as though they never left. Only on people who are or who have been in this war party seem to have separated from those old self parts, and yet those parts seem to be trying to crawl back. It is a mystery that I am sure is part of the divine plan. It is as though some of your old disharmonies were put on dry ice for a few months, so that you could SEE without the impediments, but now the ice is melting, as we find out how to clear the disorder.

The peripheral people who are getting souls seem less likely to leak monadic fluid than you do; perhaps because you have a more complex spiritual anatomy and have been helping to take on the karma of those ensouled. Keep an eye on anyone who is leaking monadic fluid, and remove desire/egoic problems, and check dates and to do chart for them, to help them. Otherwise, this group is like a vortex that sucks in the disorder of each person, causing a vampire chain. It is not the fault of the individual, but is a reflection of the seriousness of this work.

I am trying to get past these clearing layers enough to think to write and edit, and yet the immensity of what is now over fifty ensouling tracts to worry about often slows my writing. You can tell how contaminated the group is by checking how many ensoulment tracts we are on. If it is below 40, then we have pretty heavy contamination blocking it. We have dropped to 5 tracts or fewer today, and then I stop and try to figure it out.

You are doing well. I am looking forward to seeing you.

GR 11-21

Mystery of the Spiritual Warrior

November 21, 1993

Class Notes

Auric Balancing with Color Slides; Nagual Parties

Colored Slides: We can benefit from colored slides by putting them in a view master, or a black box. Some students are deficient in certain colors. Dinshah was successful in treating disorders with color. We have a book of his here. Type 2 can benefit from color therapy as well. We can put the colors on a photograph, but it is faster to use a box lined with black, so that both eyes can look through to the slides. One could also look at the sun indirectly or with the eyes closed.

Ask: “Which color-slide would alleviate the condition?” and “How long to look through it?” Don’t ask ‘which color you need’, as the slides produce an opposite effect and the color needed may be the opposite of the slide needed to alleviate the condition.

If you wake in the night in pain, often by looking through purple, or putting a purple/indigo color over a small lamp will help. T1 experimented with a flashlight with a colored gel over it. Gem therapies are similar and have the same effect, but are on a higher octave. One may look through gems in the bottles.

McCusick Beads: They may make a difference, though our spiritual anatomy may have shifted to an octave too high for the beads to be effective.

It was weird today with the clones. Why are they coming in? Today it is 1957 from a healing perspective. With members of the party, waves of clearing are coming in; pieces of self, split off from the past. If one is truly recapitulated, and has a new monad, one may ask “What else is there?” With the **nagual understanding**, know that something may happen and it may take a long time to figure out the details. To translate it to the verbal is an enigma.

We have moved backwards to clear the disorder specifically from the group members; clones of Hopi, Succubus/Incubus, and split time especially. What else is there? If we have truly been created in the image of God, there are many mysteries relative to the auric emanations and especially for a saint party. Our job is so serious that we need to be more refined. The Type 2 never separated from their disorder and they still have it in their tissues. They don’t suffer as much, or have the interference, or are as sensitive to losing their soul.

It is possible that if we clear off the clones from zombies they may be able to receive Type 2 souls. Clones are blocks to the souls because if a clone is so disorderly that one could lose the soul, then there is no reason to give a soul.

With our war party, the Holy Powers may have deep frozen our disorder so we may clear it later in tolerable amounts so as to not flip us out. (One person) flipped out without having layers in the deep freeze and that is a good example why it is more difficult for (the teachers) to be with Type 2, as they stir up fear and a feeling as if one is about to be killed. It is an anguish like cornered animals. We as a group have had multiple small deaths. The only way for (this one person) to be able to align was by dealing with him head on. He was frightened and he bolted, but it was absolutely the only way to help him from the slumber where he was too happy in his idea of reality. Our realities can be shifted through fear and embarrassment. Ideally we may have fear that is not for self, as this leads us to a state of noble desire for holiness and with it we can get past contamination. It is interesting that it was not the most contaminated students that left the teaching. The less contaminated people did not survive, and some of the most advanced left because they felt smug and had a sense of knowing reality.

Today T2 felt the clones, and had a knowing that something was occurring without words. For example T1 knew of the alien invasion, but did not know what it meant. She knew it was related to classical demonology and knew that behaviors of humans had invited them; but that would not have been accepted if she had taught that aspect. So she was caught in the mystery without clues, and as the nagual is speechless, she had to pull together the ability to translate out of the mess.

Don Juan (from the books by Carlos Castaneda) said that the total mystery of a warrior is to bridge the chasm of the nagual and the tonal and that is the struggle for mastery throughout the ages. In the same way that we use our knowledge in the unseen pragmatically – it is not good enough just to know. **All knowing must be in the field of service, or it is meaningless.** This may be a T1 predilection, but for some reason through the teachings and the leading of the male nagual through death and disorder, her purity of purpose is relative to the marriage of service and devotion. Devotion to God is meaningless unless one is married to service to humanity. If one has no desire to implement devotion, one may be serving one’s own desire to be loved and not to seek “What am I to do?” One may go to mass for 30 years with all the trappings of religion and know the letter of the Law; but ask: “Is the reason of my study to absolutely do God’s will, or to have a personal greater education?” **Ask** how one may implement the work in our lives and if it means a devastating curriculum--and the connotation of this T2 asks us to entertain. For example, if T1 knew five years before about her death and the situations around her (family), finances, going into hiding, going on the lam and the hatred toward her...the corpse body had a devastating curriculum... (could she have accepted it?). But on another hand it was wonderful.

Not that suffering is great. There is no glory in suffering, it is ideal to avoid the suffering if possible. But the free will of the participants is included and (therefore one) knows that it is ok the way it is. Accept it and move on.

Through time the tendencies have been to destroy the holy systems of thought. We must be cunning and invisible to not be destroyed. For example it is excellent to send out different stories about our activities. The idea is that whenever one is about to be assaulted it is best to diffuse the enemy. And with the current assault the handwriting “Was on the na-wall” (nagual). Be prepared to suffer. If it is God’s will and it is the dynamics to suffer, then we suffer. It is terrible to see the children’s situation. It is also terrible to freak out, or be despairing and not function. We have to be warriors, or we lose the battle. And a monumental battle is before us.

We have a sound party and everything will flow naturally from this point. We are past the top of the mountain for the amount of force necessary to execute the end. The force used by T1, the Holy Beings, the 6th level nagual, to get us ready to this point of balance was extraordinary and defies what one may realize or think. It was a dance with disorder that had to find a way out. It was intricate, difficult, weird and unexpected. The Holy Beings led us every step of the way and they continue to do so. It is a sense of trust. If (one) is put in the nut house, tell them what they want to hear.

T2 knew it was 1957 today relative to the clearing and it has to do with the clones. It will last three or four days. It is getting easier, believe it or not. If we feel like hell it means we are more sensitive with the auric bodies. The vortex from the group clearing is extremely dynamic and efficient. We are doing very well, and are holding on to our souls.

Question: ...Mission?

Answer: We have a foot in both worlds. Our objective is to make the Earth a new Earth and purify it enough to transfer to it simultaneously. We may make the old world as holy as the new, blending it so inconspicuously that we can’t see one from another. We don’t have to wait to die and teleport, but to make this (Earth) as holy a place as ours, because we are saints and impossible dreamers.

Do the clearing after or before meals. Three times a day is a good schedule, due to the ensoulment.

Question: Are people disappearing?

Answer: Yes, the **nagual consciousness** is like a sunset, or a sun up at all times with the sun casting strange shadows on people. What is above is visible, and what is below is shadowy mutants, and are not solid. So it seems we have more room to walk. **Heavens and hells** are in the same space depending on the frequency one resonates with. One is pulled to the center of the Earth, or out. At a lower level, we see mutants, zombies and savages. Further out we see the savages and mutants. Then we see those who are savage in the core but appear normal with a mutant aspect and faces like BoD (a movie star). Then we see those with savage cores that are less obvious. Then we see those with even smaller savage cores and then we go to where the ring pops and we are in the New Heaven. The point gets so small that it goes inward and dissolves and becomes a place with no mutants or zombies.

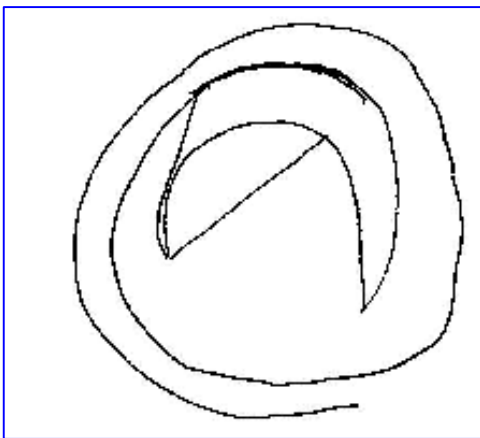
We must find people who are looking for a way to the surface. Take care. We may forget and think the surface is not there, that it doesn’t look so bad down there, where the incandescent lights of the underground seems like stars.

Watch the movie Boy and His Dog, as it shows two underworlds, one of which is the end of the Earth /world time and the second which is the village underground: the marching band sucker world.

Maximum expansion was the end of time where the split time went to a point where it couldn’t survive anymore. The bifurcation became so great the arms snapped and that is why the souls went awry. If we work very hard with this final shot, we can push through and form a new ring.

The soul toilet is a center point for zombie consciousness and circular thoughts.

Drawing of the Saint Soul:



Drawing of the Saint Soul

Nagual Crisis

LESSON November 22, 1993

Last night, (T3) had a major battle with what appeared to be future evil humanoids coming out of connections with people from the past. Some seem to be werewolves. They have been chewing on all the naguals. (T3) received serious injury to the sixth and eighth nagual, but is recovering.

Each person needs to do the following:

- Monitor the degree of injury and contamination on the naguals.
- Look for automatic vampires from other students due to their naguals being eaten.
- Check elements for lost dissonance points.
- Check planets for people in the past hooking in through old nagual globules.
- Check degree of intactness for each planetary energy in your aura and degree of contamination. The holy ok chart is helpful. Do the same for traits.
- Check each finger and toe, since they represent acupuncture meridians, for foreign contamination, vampire energies, werewolves, or leaking stumps.
- Check months and years of your life for old parts of self, floating back.
- Check each of the pranas for vampire contamination/holy OK chart.
- Check for a specific frequency and specific complexity for disorder.
- Pray that the auric restorer holy beings heal the naguals.
- Look for threads from the past in each direction of the Bagua.
- Keep track of any loops from egoic circular thinking from naguals, past present or future.
- Look at the old "worlds" chart to detect abnormal power sources affecting you.
- Check soul blocks charts to see what kind of desire/egoic glob is hooking into you from your past.

(The teachers) and the group will work on the injuries now.

GR 11-22-93

Holy People/Evil People; Law of Free Will; Spiritual Heroes

November 22, 1993

Class Notes

Holy people have to be strong and wily enough to work within free will and survive.

Evil people go against free will all of the time and holy people can fall prey to that.

Hymn (sings)...

*Oh Jesus, Oh Jesus, I have no friend like you.
If heaven's not my home, then Lord what will I do?
The angels beckon me from heaven's open door
And I – don't feel at home in this world anymore.*

We have cause to be stern tonight. It's a mistaken notion to think that you are always safe if you 'mean well'. The mistaken notion is that you can be safe if you mean well---but if you dance with danger--how stupid that is. With cunning but wrong intentions, one will fall against the Law by being against proper intentions. It is never an excuse to risk holy teaching for money. It is far better to be a beggar in the street than negotiate with zombies. The danger of negotiation is that if the zombies are empowered by (holy) forces then one may lose the saints in your keeping. A lot of disorder to this group occurred not because Holy Beings are naturally persecuted, but because some members of the group were stupid. That is harsh and a generalization, yet it is time for a generalization. A lot of the reason for V and Lf having to flee was to V and Sl. It was due to V not selling the house and not getting a divorce (on time). It was due also by Sl not divorcing a zombie (in time) and by continuing to be living with him. Now we are in this sort of state. It has brought untold misery to the group and the teachings and it is unjust that it continue. It is an unbelievable amount of negation, lies and torment on innocent people because people did not follow holy advice when it was given.

Later one may say that "All things are good for them that love the Lord, so all things are to be this way." But it caused a great deal of suffering; T1. would not be hiding and V and Lf would not be fleeing the state if not for V and Sl's stupidity. It is a harsh statement, but it is true. It was almost true with a recent ex-student with children and was almost

manifested by others---McB and Cc. But it became manifest due to SI not divorcing earlier. This brought in disorder, and it is threatening destruction of Lf in his new home.

Money means nothing if children lose their souls. This is a distinct risk if SI talks to her husband and lawyer. They will destroy (---) and all of this work. No one has suffered more over the loss of SI's children than T2, not even SI. No one suffered more than T1 to see (her losses). But she cut her self off to protect (relatives) and the students. Talking to some lawyer in Massachusetts will not help SI and if she wants to continue here, she must leave her former husband. Communicating with a lawyer who can trace the phone is stupid. \$20,000 is not worth the others' souls. Has not enough destruction been wrought by Jg and Cc? We have a few cards to play here and to rally the teachings. SI is refueling (zombies) for a dollar bill, is it worth it? T1 doesn't see her (family). She gave up her (family) and all, everything, and monetarily. She doesn't ask anyone else to do anything more than what she did. She cannot let Jg create further havoc on the group, to poison the rest of us, to poison the lines to other children or create media attraction so others may be destroyed. (Convey to) SI: cut your identity and be invisible, or (leave here). (Convey to) E: you cannot rest on the possibility that ensouled children can be safe. One of (---) children is ensouled, but she may not be safe. If SI lets anyone know where she is, then all this work is for naught. To E: your love for your children has obscured your love for your soul's service. Because of that, we have endured a great deal of attack from Jg over the last few days. Get rid of the lawyer. There is no hope in the legal system as it does not protect people anymore and it is full of zombies and those that hate God. It will not protect SI or us, but it will draw them to us, and "sic" them on us like wolves on a rabbit to devour the teachings which is all we have to offer.

The teachings: (Those that hate God) will devour us due to the sick belief by our own members that the legal system will protect us. It will devour our souls if we let it. The only hope is to be discreet and as for the attraction to money---\$20,000 is nothing. It is better to be a beggar in the street and to kiss one's children goodbye because of the father---who is as satanic as they come---wants to destroy us and take SI to the looney bin or have her as a slave/housemaid in the bed and kitchen and who wants to destroy any spirit she has. When she talks to him, she sells her soul to the devil. E: by encouraging her to speak to a lawyer---he will not help. There is no justice in law. There was no justice in Nazi Germany, or when the Christ died, but justice is only in heaven and has nothing to do with lawyers. One cannot think we can buy justice, or we are as lost as Jg. Is \$20,000 worth it? Is it worth the price of the teachings, the souls and (the child's) soul? T1 gave up her (family), home, money and everything for this teaching.

If some part of you thinks you are going to (argue) the husband down and get money out of the marriage; or if then if you lose necessity because the children have souls and think you do not have to struggle for (---) right, then you have sold your soul for your children, and they will probably lose theirs as well.

If the children have souls and you think we can negotiate with the gifts of mammon, that we can live the good life and not worry so much about the souls, that we are not be at risk or on the front lines, because our children have souls...if you are at that place, it is a dangerous location to be. T2 has no other agenda but the teachings and can tell you earnestly--neither E nor SI has given up their children, so T2 can speak with authority. One can sell their souls for the children, or the dollar, home, normal reality, business, idea, career, lover or anything. The horror of it all. The tempests in the heavens right now. You have very few choices, you can assume a mad woman is talking, or you can assume it is true.

All the damage to T3 (recently) was through karma. We would have lost all of the naguals if T3 had not done battle and received damage. T2 could not help other than to call in help with healing. We cannot negotiate with Satan. If Jg did not know anything about us, SI could see her children. At the moment they try to persecute you, you cannot know us. The other lesson from the trial; they were convinced of SI's insanity because of this work. They had made the decision that she was nuts. They merely wanted to know about T2 as an exposé. Why did they have a subpoena? It was for T2, and they would have ordered a sanity hearing on the spot, and put her in jail. None of it had to do with Jg, all of it had to do with T2. Cc was actively trying to destroy this work. It is so amazing, how malignant he was after so much was put into his purification

Weigh every contact with the depth of danger. Why did the disciples have to move from spot to spot or be destroyed, and go from city to city? A few hid out in the hills, and they were smart. It is not a good idea to be a martyr but to be a survivor and a winner. A lot of the suffering could have been avoided if those involved had acted prudently in season.

The common man's law means nothing, but it is used as something to grab you with. God's Law is everything. What is a family? We are a family and we have a cohesive whole to pull together Law and Virtue in a cohesive manner so the world can be a better place. That is a family thing; we are the family. When Christ was (on the cross?) and He said, "Who is my father, brother and mother? Whoever hears and follows my teaching is". T2 is not saying she is Christ, but she is saying that we have to look at that statement if there are to be holy teachings. They have to be integrated in such a way that there is no delineation between people, we just do our job and go for it. We have set-backs like this. When V.

moved to the monastery, T2 was perturbed and afraid to attract attention, as this persecution was already ready to manifest in July. The more Holy we become, the more we will attract evil. This follows the Law of Polarity. So the more impeccable we must become to satisfy the requirement. We could neutralize ourselves and the teaching and become vanilla, and have vanilla souls. We could stop fighting and neutralize ourselves to be vanilla---stop fighting with no spice and spunk. We could loll in grandiose explorations of thought and not have the true impeccability, but be in imagination, and not in action.

Tonight is a big deciding time. The issues they face are significant to all of us. If it came down to the line, would you give up your child for a soul's calling, or the person you love romantically because it was the right thing to do because the soul demanded it? Would you do it? Very hard questions. When looking back at T1, when she saw her dual soul she felt as if she would sell her soul for her dual---with the profound romanticism. T2 understands human emotions more than she can say verbally. It had reached a point where T1 said that even beyond the dual soul, she chooses God. It was a painful sort of thing to do and beyond the children she chose God. **What is God? All things. What is God? God is Law, principle, soul's purpose and the eternal struggle for divinity of the planet.** It felt as though T3 stood in front of all of us because of the onslaught of tremendous horror from repeated hooks into zombies. He was eaten alive to protect the rest. It was a yang thing, and T2 couldn't help. If he hadn't done it, all of us would have been destroyed. SI gets her power from us and if she gives it to Jg then it will turn on us. "Like cures like" similar to a homeopathic ointment. Jg has no power unless she gives him power and she gives it to him through her desire for money. Then she gives power over to him and he turns it on us through his hatred. It goes first to T3, as he is on the front lines defending us all as the enforcer.

If SI talks to Jg even to keep her children's souls, it is a clue that she is negotiating as when she talks about money. Why talk about \$20,000? It is a problem talking to zombies to negotiate. Why bother? Another agenda is going on; she is keeping a hand in his world, with one foot here. It is dementia in thinking one can negotiate with evil people. He won't rest until he destroys T2. What does she need to know, that is he rational suddenly? Holy? One cannot span two worlds, God and Satan. We cannot ever compromise our standards or the fundamental Cosmic Laws and if we do, we are lost. All the Laws cannot be forgotten, or we have sold our souls to the devil. If we chum up to a publisher or a distributor by forgetting one or two laws---it is selling our souls to the devil.

(Going against the) Law of Gender is the primary reason for the world gone asunder. We could have made money with the books and the movies (that were offered). But we cannot be bought. We must be impeccable. It is a hope that T1 was some sort of an example. It has been a painful day with the reality of the situation. Every soul that goes is like a horrible torment to the heavens. It is like a concept of God, that it is known when every sparrow falls. In this group, any person that wavers becomes like a torment to (the teachers). When a person is wavering the person is suffering and the desire to help is so great, that all their spiritual bodies pull in line to keep them from falling. It is not rational in the world's eyes. How would you know when people are falling or not? And yet they know.

We can't, within the Law of Free Will, prevent someone from rejecting the teachings. We are devoted to operating within Law. The suffering is so excruciating, and unspeakable it is like seeing your own death over and over again. (The teachers) are not doing great, they can see the anguish of the decisions going on and every time it is seen, it is a torment. Pray earnestly that all members of the party hold steadfast and true and pull through the darkness of soul and see truly the importance of their roles in this work and not to give it up lightly because they have their needs met: with children ensouled or because the life of a zombie is more attractive. (The teachers are) aggrieved in ways that cannot be described except to say that the loss of one person is monumental.

T2 may seem impersonal, cool, severe and may not seem human and (the teachers) may seem to be doing their own thing: non-human things. They may not be very human but they care greatly for the human state. The energy expenditure to be in form is monumental but we won't focus on that. The important thing to know is that even though they are not human, they love us and wouldn't be here if not for a good reason. Maybe it is a good thing to not be very human because how can one help another if one can't look down and see the spot the other is in to help them? It is to lower a hand in the well to pull another out.

It feels emotional tonight, to think about some things. Rely on knowing the Holy Beings are looking after us a little bit even in the harshest of times. You do the best you can and then let it rest for a while, and say "I am doing the best I can". Do that and maybe you will be ok and maybe not. If not, it may be for a good reason. You may suffer for days on end and it be for a good reason. There is a difference---a fineness in soul and a beingness where you have a gut feeling that what we are doing is good even if the world should tell you, you are nuts and even if logically one could look in here and see us all as nuts. Some part of yourself looks in and says there is fineness, goodness and trust in what one is doing. Not (trust) in a person per se, but it has to do with God, which of course the world doesn't recognize.

T2 knows there is God, saints and Holy Beings and knows that at times the dynamics work together in ways that are magical and wonderful in this group. But if we tried to explain it to the common man it would not make sense. This is

Nagual History; Shielding Emanations

November 22, 1993 Class Notes Evening

Family Members: We may create hostility and fear in the Type 2. We need to shut down or hide the nagual and other power components. It is better they do not see those aspects due to the danger of our creating a mirror of Law to them that they may not be ready to see or to choose. Two children who were around the Holy Powers had such a push for Virtue and Law, that they had to choose at a very young age, far beyond their years, and they were not able to do it. Only one other child in the same family was able to choose Law.

Why did the recent ex-students choose to leave? When T3 had the male naguals and the yin naguals were restored, the power was balanced for the first time and greatly increased, so that it created a stronger mirror. T1 did remarkably well with carrying, keeping alive and nursing the male nagual (over the years past). But when T2 came down, it was a point of greatest power. If JI had straightened up, T2 would have entered JI and not T1, as T1 was tired and ready to die. But JI was not impeccable, and she decided she didn't want to do this. Had JI truly submitted her lower will to God and not to wanting a marriage, she could have had the interpretive ability imprinted on a cellular level by Christmas and T1 could have died.

T3 retrieved and reconstructed the nagual bodies and monadic structures so that the T1 corpse could sustain life. T2 was a hovering nagual spirit and was not *in* anyone, but she could see that JI wanted to destroy the system and was killing the primary 6th level nagual (which T3 perceived as himself being killed). It was impossible for JI to retain power, as anytime power is abused it has to go. It was remarkable that T1's corpse accepted T2, as T1 was ready to die. When T2 plunged into the corpse of T1 the level of power increased so dramatically, that people like Cc had a brighter mirror to see and what they saw of themselves, they projected onto T2 and T3.

It was a bizarre situation due to the bizarre situation on Earth and it could only be described metaphorically. To describe it was impossible and it had to be approximated. The more major a hatred for Law, the faster the student would not be able to withstand the mirror. JI truly hated God, wanted to "belong" and have a family. When JI was offered a more normal life, the profound flaws were revealed immediately. All had to struggle and many couldn't stand T1 or T2.

How strong are our mirrors? We are not going to affect the Type 3, but the Type 2 can perceive up to 14 virtues and we will have to dim our mirrors, or we will repulse them according to their degree of conflict of Law. We will repulse the Type 3 less than the Type 2.

Earth-bounds now are demons with a humanoid appearance: they are created demons.

Zombies will dissolve at death.

The Type 2 could become earthbound. It may become part of our job to escort them after death.

Quite a few Type 2 are the elderly.

Lecture AUDIO TAPE #2 Transcribed Side A (Only)

November 23, 1993 AUDIO TAPE #2 Transcribed:
(Words are highlighted for easier dowsing)

I'd like all of you to concentrate on your **solar plexus** and then check the date chart for any old nagual hologram globules while thinking of your solar plexus. If you sense them, pull them to your solar plexus and send them to the Point of Creation. (Pause)

Now I want you to concentrate on your **heart chakras**, check the date chart, pull any old nagual globules back to your heart and take them to the point of creation. (People start coughing) See, you are clearing them out of the room as well. (Pause)

Pull them to your **pelvis** and take them to the point of creation. (Pause) Now think of the **vestigial tail** and the **date** chart. Now think of your **throat** and take them to the point of creation. The **Brow**. The **Crown**. I want you to think of the Thread to Creation, pull anything back and take it to the point of creation. (Pause) Think of the Monad and specifically the **old Sun Monad** before it was changed and the **Nagual Monad** as well. (Pause) Pull back the globules and return to the point of creation. Think of your **Holy Being** and see if there is anything there. (Pause)

Think of the month of **January** and look at the years chart. Pull everything back from January throughout the years: (Pause) then check **February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November and December**. (Pause) Check any months that might exist in a **sucker world**, some of your worlds have more months in the years. (Pause) Check **Unknown Months, Unknown Years and Unknown Worlds**. (Pause) There is a ton of these.

Check for **Mobius Left months or years**. (Pause) Check for **Unknown planets and the known planets**. (Pause) There is a lot of **Pluto** because what is coming back for a landing has a lot of **soul toilet** contamination. Check everything relating to **water/mercury, water, air, color traits and unknown traits**. (Pause) Check **Nagual demons** relating to the **Law Aura, Desire Aura, Egoic, Sex Aura, Tissues** anything related to the **Christ Spark Aura**. Check **Retro Substances** related to **Virtues**. (Pause)

Check any **residual sucker world globules** through layers of the aura that shouldn't be there through some unnatural splitting of the aura, perhaps. (Pause) Any **Fallen Demigod links** from the **past**, we want to dissolve it and remove any residuals. (Pause)

We ask the Holy Beings to restore all threads and all aspects of your auras that have been damaged by these things coming in for a landing. We ask for healing for all the students, that all the students and all those entrusted in our care. We ask the Holy Beings to come in to repair the damage of all Holy Beings associated with this work that have been damaged, all the naguals and the monads. And we **check** "Which **year** we are in?", "Which year is the nagual in?" "The monad, sun or saint/nagual?" (Pause) If any are not in November, 1993 then we need to find out what is holding it back. It is probably a globule.

We need to **check**, "Have we been leaking?", "What year is the leak occurring?" I see that Du has a 1991 leak. It has to do with Retro D contamination, a desire element, related to Mercury and the throat chakra.

Most of what we are clearing today has to do with residual stuff. A small amount of it has to do with more recently created stuff where people have linked into zombies, that sort of thing.

Check over: *Body parts and vicinity for Thing Clones and hovering above our heads.*

Werewolves related to Pseudo Anti-logos Right: For example: *year/1992; complexity and frequency* are maximal with *elements and shadows*.

Example: Werewolves, Future evil humanoids, Asuras and hate elementals are coming in through a student not in this room. This student has 8 zombie connections, so **check** your *student chart* and **ask** "*Who has zombie connections?*" Anytime someone has zombie connections, you will find hate elementals in the room. Usually they will dowse as fire.

Example: One student has a **former Holy Being Implant**, a **relic** that contains **future blocks**. Do Name of God.

November 23, 1993 AUDIO TAPE Transcribed (continued) Lecture

The danger that we run into during the times when we are not really possessed, we might forget to do our holy service for others. Part of the reason for E to hear the message last night (was) I think, the Holy Beings wanted to instill in us the necessity for being vigilant. It is easy when things calm down after a crisis to feel self-assured that everything is ok and then maybe not be very vigilant. The danger here, is say, you find not a lot of contamination on yourself, then it is very important as part of this group to devote some time to clearing the people who are needing souls. If you spent an hour a day, you can easily find what needs to be removed by looking at other students since the members of our group are actively contributing to the ensoulment. All it would mean, since we are actively taking on karma, would be to go from person to person in the group and clearing the stuff off of them. You may not have much contamination, so then you could help another person. It is reasonable to expect each member of our group to spend an hour a day working and clearing. Now, the people here in the monastery are working morning and night in clearing sessions to do that in teams. But the people who are not here are expected to function as well at least an hour a day. All need to be just as diligent as the other members of the party for clearing in ensoulment. We need every person.

If we had really clean Type 2 souls who were devotional and wanted to do God's will, they could absolutely join this group and do well. That's the mystery. The problem is that most people don't have the sense of devotion enough to devote so much of themselves. The saint soul is more likely to do so. But it is possible that a saint soul, by losing the sacrificial sense...if one has lost the sacrificial sense and sense of duty; the sense of Joan of Arc and the disciples; the sense of duty and devotion...if a saint should lose that, they would probably lose the saint soul.

The whole purpose of saint souls is to be deliberate in waking, sleeping and in nagual time, in all times and ways to do God's will in an active fashion. It is a type of soul that is dedicated to action and service. You cannot separate your life as a saint from your service. All aspects of your life must come under the scrutiny of your soul and if you don't do that you will lose the saint soul. Because the whole purpose of a saint soul is to bring the Earth to holiness. You can't do that by just seeing if you are clear at night.

You must spend your time trying to uncover any residual blocked virtues. If you go back and resonate with an old self part then you may just lose your current self. The requirements for sainthood are much higher than they are for Type 2, but then it is a noble path of great glory. It would be a wonderful thing if Type 2 had a desire to spend an hour a day praying for intercession for humanity and were taught to clear in these ways and they could be taught. It is amazing how much potential is in the Type 2. They could form war parties with a traveling nagual to help them intermittently. The nagual wouldn't even have to live in the same town; just travel and visit them. You could have Type 2 war parties that help to balance the Earth, like study groups but more than study. Because you cannot separate study from service if you want to truly change the world, which is our **goal**.

What the Holy Beings wanted to convey last night was not just that: "Look you cannot negotiate with zombies because they will track you down and harm you"---but you must keep your *necessity*, your vigilance and a sense of absolute danger in interacting with people without souls. Because according to the Law of Polarity, the more holy that you are or the more holy your mission, the more evil will try to track you down. But if you avoid that by just separating your soul life from your normal life, then you don't win there either. Because they *have* tracked you down.

See, the best way for **evil** to take over a saint is not by a full assault. Although that is how Jg would like to do it, he would like to kill. The best way that evil can win over good is through insidious resonance by merely getting you *distracted* so that you resonate with other zombies. Then you become one. They whittle you away a little at a time, until finally your days are spent making money, thinking about putting a new addition to a guest house, or what one is going to cook and you forget for maybe only one hour a day that you do not think about the soul. Then you forget about the soul for two, three hours etc. Pretty soon, it gets to be that maybe 30 minutes a day you might be thinking about the mission and how you may serve God and man. And then one day you are very busy with work or a social obligation with relatives and pretty soon you drop down to maybe a five minute prayer at night. Pretty soon you are sitting at the dinner table saying "Praise God and the Heavenly Ghost, who is the quickest gets the most": and then that is it.

Pretty soon you don't even do that, you say "bless this food" and it has no meaning to bless food by a person when that is the only time they think of their soul. We can't afford to have an hour of the day that we do not consider what we are doing to help the Earth to be holy, if we want to be saints. See, the common **churches** don't even give you the option, more or less of being saints. It is kind of like "Oh, we all have sinned and come short of the glory of God". Well, then someone who comes along and says "*No, you have a job; you are to be a saint. You cannot assume you are a sinner and then just ask for mercy. You are expected to become perfect. You are expected to attain all of the virtues of Christ*" and then people say "Oh that is impossible, it is too hard, too hard a path". But when you crossed a line in joining this party, then you crossed into the impossible dream. Even though it may be an impossible dream, it is expected that saints no matter what they are doing or if having a board meeting, they are expected to be saints and to look at all things

through the eyes of a saint. And every person they interact with, even if they be persecuted they *do not* act like a zombie or a Type 2.

Now, you might say “That’s contradictory, because T2 has always said that we hold the mirror *down* so we don’t get attacked”. Because walking around with the eyes of a saint, it is like walking around with two luminous mirrors in your eyes and when people look at you and they see those mirrors, they see their own lack of soul and they hate you for it. This is why it is easier to live in a cloistered setting and be holy than it is to live outside of a cloistered setting. It is all well and good to say like Gr “I want to live anywhere and still maintain my holiness”. But the question is, “Can you?” And can you keep from being attacked? And if you are not attacked can it be that you are resonating with the people in the environment? Perhaps you are dead during the day and turn off your soul light, then at night for a few minutes you turn it back on. T2 questions whether anyone can do that. This is not saying one should not turn off your soul lights for a few minutes while you buy a loaf of bread in a grocery store so that you don’t get dirty looks from the cashier; that is one thing. What I am saying is...can you really go 8 hours a day with the light turned off without some part of you rotting? T2 doesn’t think so.

To be a saint, somehow, the struggle for holiness has to be your primary job and the struggle for holiness for your fellow man is your second most important job. You can wash dishes and do that. You can do many functions. You could work in an Arkansas chicken farm cutting up chickens and still somehow be holy if you had the soul light on during that time. You cannot think about God and resonate with the soul, without it shining in your eyes. If you worked by yourself on a chicken assembly line, you could be in that work world 8 hours a day and be ok. However, could you be a salesman or something and interact with people all day long without your soul light shining in your eyes while you use those NLP techniques to get people to like you and to accept your position? What if you did that eight hours a day selling cars? See, you couldn’t do that because your soul lights would rot if you were a salesman. You couldn’t be a saint and do that, because you would be dealing too much with money, so you would be thinking about money. It’s far better to be thinking about cutting up a chickens and not thinking about money. If you are trying to sell something, then the money issue is always there. The reason Jesus said that money is the root of all evil is that people who handle money a lot, get nasty and focus on materialism, even if they have a good intention.

Granted we have to hand a dollar to buy a soda and that is handling money, but to sit and barter is foul. To negotiate, bargain and haggle over something is vulgar, because during that time and hour, that much time is focused on materialism and that is time that you are spending with your soul light off. You cannot love God and mammon. You have to focus either on spiritual or material. Now you can be cutting up a chicken and be thinking of your soul. You can be thinking “How can I destroy in myself all that is base and vulgar from my soul and then take the knife and cut the gizzard out of the chicken. Then it could be a spiritual exercise. But how can you discuss money and be saying “No, no, now I’ll give you \$20.00 but I won’t give you \$30.00”. (*Laughter*) How could that possibly translate spiritually? It’s like putting such a focus on the material that it is a shameful thing.

If in business: business is a great opportunity for people to gain common sense, intellectual and communication skills. Is a good training ground for souls and tonals because a person has to get up in the morning, they have to go to work and have bosses. Having to do something and having bosses is a good structure to gain appreciation for hierarchy. But what if you have all the money you need and you still have the compulsion to make more and more and more and more? Wouldn’t that be a waste of time if you were a saint? How much does a person need? How many houses, garages full of crap and cars does a person need? How many dresses or shirts? How many thick towels (*laughter*) or how many Chihuahuas? It’s like, if you have everything you need but you thought “Well I’m still going to invest 8 hours a day to make money to donate to a charity” and you think “Well, that is a great thing to do!” When maybe the more important thing to do is to find out whether you should donate to charity or whether what you need to do is to donate your time and your clearing to gain in your soul brilliance so that you can be anchoring in holiness as an intercessor to the Earth?

We had people who were in the teachings of T1 who said they couldn’t come to conferences because they were so busy making money or working on the stock market like JL. Working on this thing or that thing because they had to pay off their bills while they had three cars and several credit cards. As soon as they pay off one thing, they go out and charge more. I think everybody should cut up their credit cards except for emergencies because the temptation then, is you that you gain in trouble and if one is in trouble, then one can’t do spiritual work---if one has to go out and make money. So the days are spent wasting your time because you should be beyond that soul lesson, beyond that tonal lesson. If your tonal is set and you have learned to get up in the morning when you need to get up and you get up in the middle of the night to drowse because you should drowse and one has gained structure in your internal environment and in your tonal; if you have learned to be modest in your spending habits and are not wasteful; if you have finally established a point where you have enough to live on, though not grandly; or you can one reduce your standard of living in some way; then you can explore in your heart “How, Lord, may I serve humanity? What can I possibly do to serve humanity?”

In the eyes of the world what you do is crazy, to sit in a cellar room making guttural noises with everyone babbling at the same time---it is crazy in eyes of the world, and yet you know it works. And this very thing that you are doing could be taught to groups of Type 2 and the very thing that you are doing is allowing us to clear off enough people to ensoul on over 50 tracks. If we get contaminated with shit rolling in, the ensouling drops down to nothing. Without the group working actively to clear those ensouled, there would be many people whose children would never get souls when the window closes. Therefore those who have been blessed by having their children ensouled have a responsibility to help other people's children get ensouled by doing the clearing! Because there is a human karma aspect: in fact you are taking on the karma of others so they may receive souls. You are *living* for other people's sins instead of dying for their sins. You have already died for sins, hopefully, by dying to your lower self and you have died for other people's sins. And by living in your new alignment of soul and by doing service to clear those that need souls: you are living for other people's sins and not dying for them. It is a responsibility for other people's children. It is a very serious thing because if a saint soul ever gets casual and shuts the light off for eight or nine hours a day, it will starve the light. It will starve the saintness in them and the saint soul will run in shame.

There are a lot of prices to be paid in this work and a lot of suffering has gone on for the people in this work, a lot of spiritual suffering. I know that Se spends many a night in spiritual anguish and many a day because she takes on so much disorder and does what she can to help the rest of the group constantly and her diligence has not gone unnoticed, nor for the rest of you. So, I want you to continue and try to hold on to your necessity to the best of your ability, hold on to your necessity. We cannot afford to slip back into a casual way of viewing this work because any risk to this work, risks humanity. That is why talking to the husband over the phone endangers us all. If he found a way to trace her, then he would go there (out of state) and do the same thing he did here, get the child custody people out for a child. He would do it because he is evil---like Nk is evil and Cc is evil.

Whenever someone has contact with holy work and goes against it, they become far more evil than someone who has had no contact. By Jg being married to Sl during the time she was initiated into this work, he gained in evil more so than a person who had had no contact with anyone in this work. Because of that we are going to have to tread very carefully. Will see daughter, but will be extremely cautious. Know how malignant people can be and know they want to put T2 in the loony bin. This is not paranoia if someone really is trying to put you in the loony bin. You are not paranoid if people have already said you are sacrificing chickens and small animals to Satan, and reported this to the child authorities. But it is wise to be cautious. So any contact with outsiders, be cautious. We have two letters from people who are interested in this work and my heart goes out wanting to help them. On the other hand, we might be able to send the books and keep them on the mailing list but we can't tell them anything about what is going on.

Will be working today on some more writing, and hoping to do the parables and Law book which will be a combined book in order to illustrate the laws. We are ready for people to do some editing of about 35 pages so far. I need you guys to help with the ensoulment clearing because we've been at 55-57 tracks...now 59 tracks. The more impeccable we are, the stronger we are, the easier it will go. I appreciate all the help with the Holy Being injuries. We had more Holy Beings injured this morning but they seem to be coming out of it ok. When they are injured (the teachers) feel it in (their) bodies because the Holy Beings, (they) feel them all the time. Because, who are (the teachers) really? Are (they) the 4th naguals, the 5th, the 6th, 7th or 8th, are (they) the Messenger, the Disseminator of Knowledge? They are whoever it is God's will they be, and they give up their form if the Holy Beings are in trouble, they give up their form so that the Holy Beings can communicate their injuries so that they can then entreat for help. We then ask for other Holy Beings to come in. Since this is involved with the human karmic condition it requires human prayers for intercession. We should have a prayer on our lips 24 hours a day, for intercession, due to dealing with human karma.

I don't know how long ensoulment will continue on the massive scale that we are doing now. T3 says through December, I hope so, though it is taxing.

Question: Should we be clearing more? (Those who live out of state)

Answer: Don't exhaust yourselves. The people here have been very deliberate and I am grateful for that. But three clearing sessions a day would be very good if you could figure it out.

Question: Sometimes we do the clearings after a movie at night.

Answer: That helps a lot, it makes us able to rest better.

Remember to check: "How many people do I dowse as being?" If you dowse as no one, or more than one person, you might have significant contamination. If I ask "Who would dowse as being more than one person?": Ra. She would dowse as being To, Sl, Ir and Li but not Ra. (*laughs*). She has an egoic in another state.

Repeatedly check dates if you find yourself more than one person and this method will allow a faster clearing.

Check evil inverse satellite worlds.

Check for blocks on anatomy chart.

Virtues and Laws

LESSON November 24, 1993

There is a team of warriors that was supposed to do the animal type ensoulment (Type 3). This group has fallen apart and we now have to do this ensoulment as well. We are doing better than expected and they are doing worse. The Type 3 is easier, as they are less refined, but it is important to ensoul them because they will be less violent. They have a tendency for sweetness, but are less inclined to truth. For the Type 2 to survive, we need the animal soul type because they are placid and bovine vs. warlike. By tonight we will be doing ensoulment on 21 tracks for Type 3 and 79 Tracks for type 2.

Our molds are melting down and re-aligning with our new structure. Any difficulty with Law will cause the direction of our lower and higher molds to be askew. The former nagual molds were aligned to north and now should be pointed up. Getting our molds straightened out is important for the ensoulment. The key and most important thing to do is to pray for intercession for Type 2 and Type 3 souls. Pray with pure devotion and put the prayers into candles.

Aligning the lower and higher auras allows us to use Law forces. Law is a power which is used as a power. Laws have an aspect of Logoi force which are components of matter as well. This is why it is important to check the Laws for alignment.

When we think of the Law of Correspondence, we should begin to think of it more in relation to respect for hierarchy. This law has been thought of more in terms of "as above so below". The idea of "if you think it, it will happen" is a part of mentalism, but it leaves out the hierarchical structure. We must incorporate the aspect of respect for hierarchy or we cannot use the Law of Correspondence.

The Laws have been written about as separate powers, but they are actually intertwined and must be in balance with each other. The aspect of season is more in focus with Laws than with Virtues. You could compare the relationship of Laws and Virtues with a laser gun. The Virtues are the laser beam itself, the light that comes out of the barrel of the gun. The laws are the structure of the gun and the barrel. If the metal is not structurally sound, the beam will not be directed in a concentrated fashion, it will be diffuse and scattered.

Virtues are the yin component and Laws are the yang component. The Laws are solidified with a centripetal force which holds together in form. The Virtues flow out in a centrifugal force, more diffusely, and don't hold form easily, but are more formless. Between the Virtues and the Laws is the heart of all power. This is why the laws of polarity and gender intertwine with all the mysteries of the universe.

There has to be a balance of quantity of Virtues in relation to the force of the Laws. If you have a weak barrel on the gun (Laws) and too much powder (Virtues) for the barrel, it can blow up the whole gun in your hands. So the balance of the two is everything. We are embarking now on a time when the balance of power will be the key to our ability to assist in ensoulment of earth.

You can't think of the laws separately, as they intertwine with each other in a mysterious series of principles that reappear in each other. There is an aspect of one in the others. The Law of Interlocking Forms implies yin and yang, hierarchical understanding, and polarity. This will help you to work with the appropriate Holy Being within the hierarchy. Holy Beings have very specific jobs and we must be able to discern the nuance of Holy Beings. There is a profound differentiation within the roles of the Holy Beings. Our ability to work as intercessors is key and the more versatile we can be, the more good we can do. If we can die to our lower selves and truly say, "Not my will, but thine, O Lord", then we can be intercessors or interpreters for divine revelation. We should align with enough power to merge consciousness with Logoi hierarchy and recognize Logoi hierarchy as holy.

Virtues affect the elements of the physical more strongly than the Laws seem to. If a Virtue gets a mobius left energy then the elements become misaligned more readily. The Virtues are associated with mobius patterns and the Laws are more like a circle. The Laws are the point where the mobius crosses, the dot in the center. The center is like the yang contraction of the Laws and the sweeping arms of the mobius are like the expansion out of the yin energy of the Logos.

The egoic aura is associated with the Virtues. Any misalignment of the Virtues will show as a disorder on the egoic aura. The desire aura has a similar relationship with the Laws. Each of us should align our egoic aura with the Virtues and our desire aura with the Laws. Be sure to check your alignment with each Law and Virtue. A person poorly aligned with even one Virtue will have trouble with his egoic aura. This holds true for both saint and Type 2 auras.

November 25, 1993

New Nagual Orientation; Mobius Left Renegades

November 24 (?), 1993 Thanksgiving Class Notes

T2 became aware in the last couple of days that a lot of the things we were describing as hologram globules were the old nagual aspects that fit with the prior soul and had an affinity for the old tissue or the old tissue aura. At a certain point yesterday morning, T2 had a sensation of the nagual-self crawling out of the snake skin and dissolving the skin to a pulp and forming a new outer structure. It was a metaphor to represent the nagual mold aligning to the changes and (new) orientation. (The snake skin was) a layer that was associated with the Law layer and if one had a conflict with a law, it would be difficult reorienting it in the right direction and to straighten it up

The old nagual was oriented head-to-north; or it felt that way. What happened was that T2 tried to melt down the old crap to align with the heavenly powers. She doesn't know if the orientation changes but it seems up and not north, right now. Late last night, (the teachers) felt strange for a couple of hours; dizzy with a weird sense of disorientation, a physical agitation, a sense of extreme mental cloudiness and they were uncomfortable in an obscure kind of way with symptoms vague. But it was with a distinct feeling that it was ok and a transition. By early this morning she tried to figure out what had happened. Something had changed dramatically but she was not sure what. It seemed the lower mold had realigned and reshaped itself just like the nagual mold, and it had popped in place with north/up; and the structure was different. It seems strongly to do with the Law of Correspondence. To do this work there had to be an adjustment in the alignment in the direction of Logosic forces in the individual. Globules are in the house.

When T2 saw Au this morning, she looked bad and puffy eyed. The same thing was happening---the higher and lower molds were trying to align with the Logos: to slough-off the snake skin. Then she asked how many other people's snake skin particles are on us? These are like globules, the old type vampires and clones. A lot of stuff we've been getting was the rotting mold chunks. Today, melt them down and pull the whole student body into alignment with *Up*: with the lower and higher aspects facing up. If something pulls it down or in another direction, it is probably a chunk of your mold that you are resonating with and it is pulling you there.

Put on the new chart: *Old Type* *New Type* *Foreign to You*
 Lower Mold *Higher Nagual Mold* *Other*

With Arrows: *Up...Down...Out...In...Centripetal...Centrifugal...Other...*

GONE

Numbers Chart and Inverse: The numbers chart is helpful.

(+) 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100

(-) 100 90 80 70 60 50 40 30 20 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 0 (Inverse)

OK

Ask “ How many lower mold auras do I see on myself?”

“How many are old-type lower mold auras?”

Check Years...Worlds Chart...Future Worlds...Etc.

Right now 28 older lower auras are in the room. These have to be melted before the new can be constructed.

Do: Take to the Point of Creation and pull out of you somehow through the genitals and rectum.

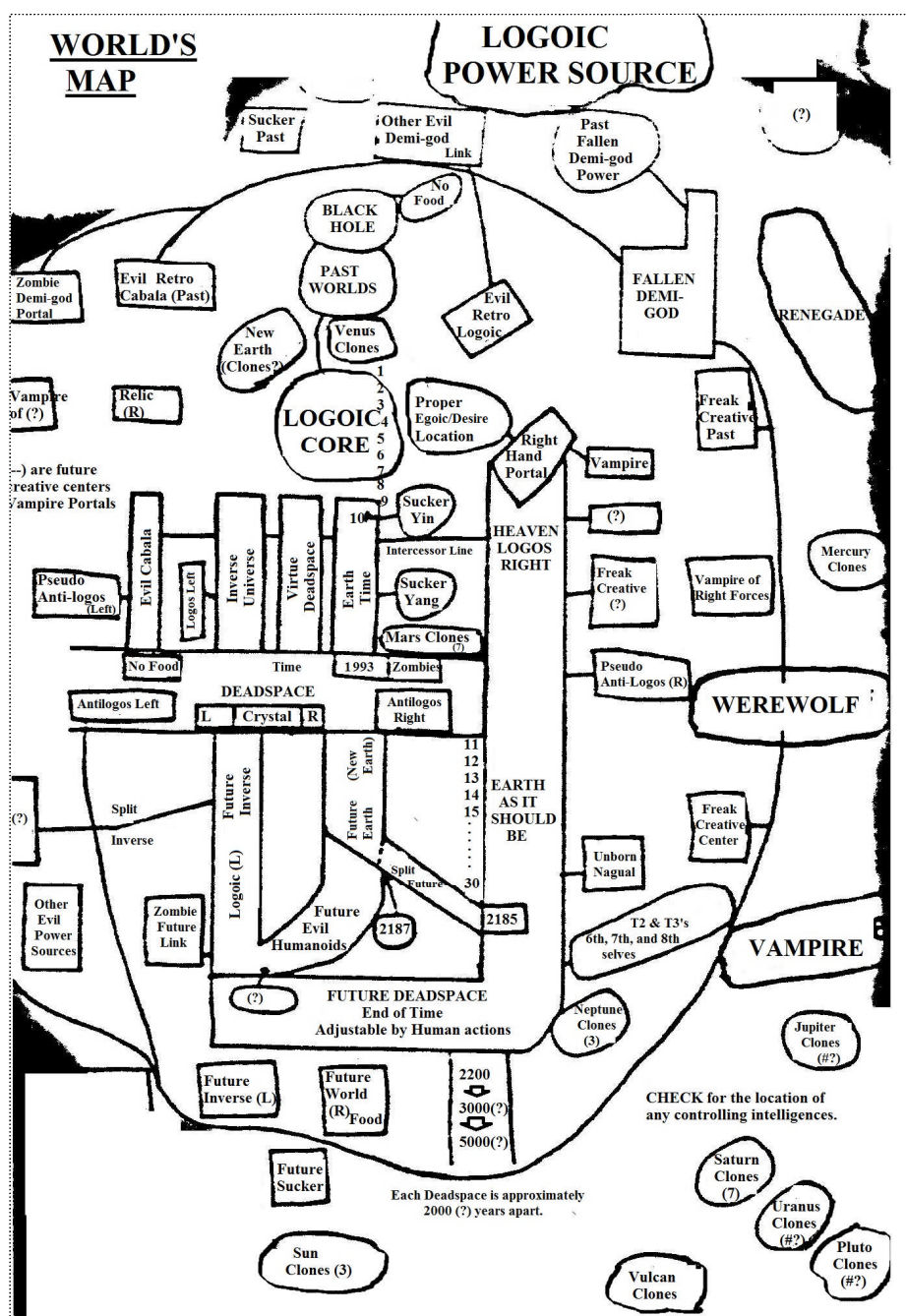
You can't tell where your auras are pointing if you have a lot of interference.

Example: One student has an Up lower aura, but it is foreign. **Check:** for **Foreign Higher Aura**.

Do: We need to look at waveforms to remove these and Unwind is especially helpful. Use others as well. Take the waveform chart with an outer ring saying the above additions (to the chart). All animals have new molds and they need the new molds facing up.

Find: Any bits of *relics* out in any *direction*, and *disintegrate* if you feel a throbbing in a direction with the hands or, use the pendulum or aura meter. **Use** your hands and directions chart to see which way they are pulling. The relics of self will make the auras to go haywire.

Logoic Power Source World's Map



No matter where you are, the directions should be up, and away from the gravity of the Earth.

When you look at your orientation today on the Worlds Map you should get that the **Assemblage Point of The World is the Logoic Core**; and if it is properly aligned, it is upward.

One way to see if the mold is screwed up or contaminated is to see if you are not in the Core and it should clear up rapidly.

Check for : Evil Dissonance Link To; and Evil Power.

Ask: "Where is the planetary alignment?"

Example: the Sun alignment may have moon clones, or foreign egoics and it should also be in the Logos. The contamination will take it through the **Black Hole**, the **Soul Toilet** and then go out somewhere else on the World Map.

Elements too, may be down in a Future Earth Split section.

Check: To Do Chart.

No matter where you are on the map, you have to return through the **Black Hole** to return to the Logoic Core.

Check:

Chakras with the Logoic core as well as Amino Acids;

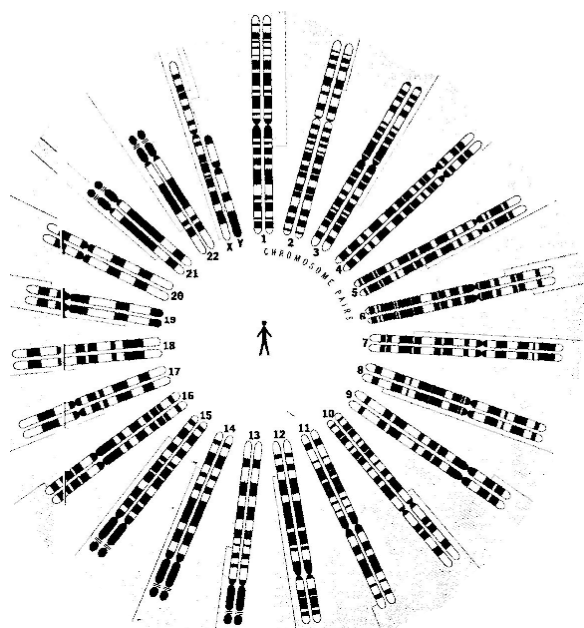
Anatomy Parts,

Auras (Lower And Higher),

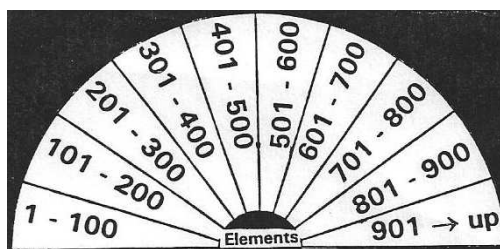
Traits and All aspects of yourself aligned with Logoic Core.

This is such a day of Thanksgiving for T2 for more than one reason. It was wonderful to meet the children. We can't demand that God give us gifts or go against free will. The prayer of a righteous man avails if one cares for the world and cares for other children. We may be graced, (yet) we do not do it to be graced, but because we want to do the right thing. It is a day of thanks. People are being ensouled on 70-80 tracks. It's amazing. If we can keep ourselves up and out of the Black Hole...what a wonderful thing. Last night it was down to nothing.

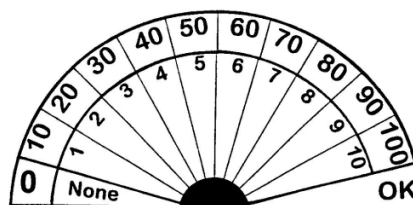
As the person to be ensouled gets aligned and the old stuff is removed, the soul tracks will go down. So we remove the residue and it goes back up. **Check** every student and check that all aspects are aligned with the Logoic Core. If not, clean it until they are.



√° of Alignment: 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10



◀ Elements Chart



◀ Chart for Years of Life Complexity/Frequency

◀ Chromosomes Chart

√PAST/FUTURE SELF/OTHER/PETS

- √Each Law Each Virtue and Soul Toilet
- √Cranial Nerves. Body Parts, Hi/Lo Auras
- √Months, Years, Chromosomes, Elements
- √Complexity/Frequency, Residue

Months: January...February...March...April...May...June...July...August...September...October...November...December

Amino Acids: Alanine, Arginine, Asparagine, Aspartate, Cysteine, Cystine, Glutamine, Glutamate, Glycine, Histidine, Hydroxylysine, Hydroxyproline, Isoleucine, Leucine, Lysine, Methionine, Phenylalanine, Proline, Serine, Threonine, Tyrosine, Tryptophan, Tyrosine, Valine, Thymine, Adenine, Uracil, Cytosine, Guanine (See Lectures Sept. '93 for spiritual associations)

Body Parts: Next page

DO: Point of Creation...Healing...Cauterize...Return to Sender/God...Disintegrate...Pull Threads...Chop...Other

Check also elements, chromosomes, and years of life to make sure we have not left a part of ourselves back in the past or in future as well. Since this is strongly concerned with Law, we could **Check** Law of Gender, etc.

Ask "Where each one is?" and "If it is in the Logos?"

Check the degree of alignment 1-10, or on the soul toilet chart. Check the virtues.

Nutrient Digestive: This is mold auras rotting. **Do:** Take to the Point of Creation.

Do the same for dog's exhibiting promiscuous tendencies.

Ask: "Are your body parts not in the Logoic Core?" **Do:** Go part by part and check on the charts with To Do.

Check: on higher and lower aspects and do complexities and frequencies.

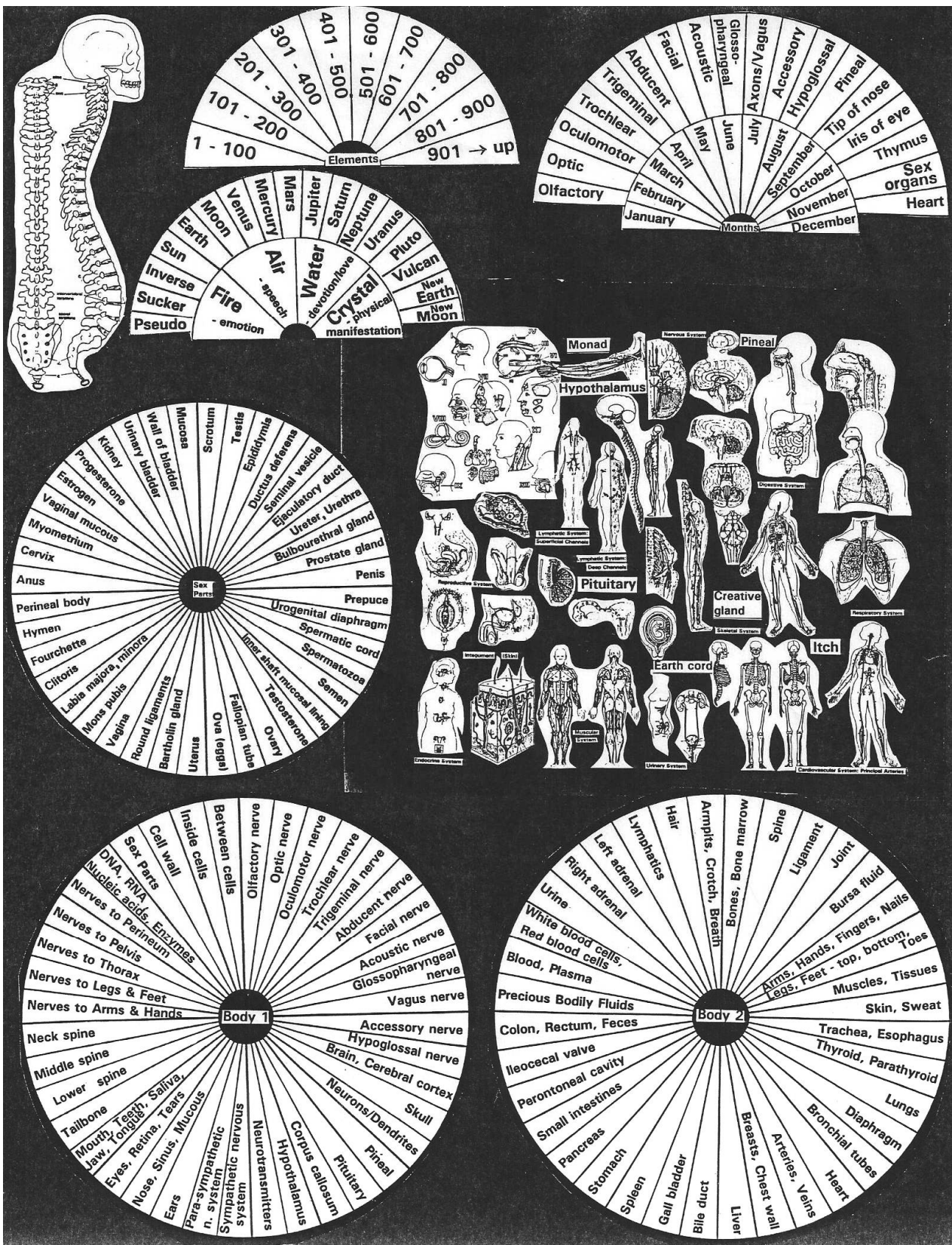
For example, ask: "What contamination of what complexity and frequency do I have?" Then look where it is. It may be Holy Beings associated with body parts. They are of different frequencies. You may be in the Logoic Core, but the Holy Being or other may still be damaged or need healing.

Ask: "Where on the years am I not aligned with the Logos?" It may be a relic.

Check the months as well. **Do:** Say, one is to cauterize March, what does that mean? It has to do with the Earth's relationship to the sun. It is a way to determine season and alignment with dissonance points and directions.

Ask for cranial nerves, general name, "Where is the crotch, Christ aura, other auras, etc.?"

Combination Dowsing Chart: Cranial Nerves, Spine, Body Parts, Planets



Amino Acids: Associated Traits of Genetically Entwined Dark Forces

AMINO ACIDS	ASSOCIATED TRAITS OF GENETICALLY ENTWINED DARK FORCES
Adenine	Excessive intellectualization of the soul, marijuana, hates God or authority
Alanine	Disrespect for authority or hierarchy, lack of humility >Joints/Agent Orange
Arginine	Poor speech control, cruel slander > Lymphatics, arm muscles, Olfactory CN, Optic CN
Asparagine	Slander, murder, bondage, infidelity, marijuana, jealousy, blames God, body worship, peyote>Soy allergy, pelvis
Aspartate	Abortion, cocaine, lower psychism, channeling, incest, transsexualism>Bone marrow, Facial CN
Cysteine	Vanity, theft, slander, mental hospitals, Satanism, low pride, channeling, clever deceit>Pineal, AIDS
Cystine	Starvation, murder, fear of future, rape, low pride, gambling, rationalizing the soul, resists change, unable to think for oneself
Cytosine	Hatred for God or self, child molesting
Glutamine	Sexual focus excess, marijuana, tobacco, materialism, sloth, gluttony, suicidal thoughts, Quaalude drug use, fantasy >Hypothalamus
Glutamate	Intellectualization or rationalization of the soul, desiring romance and glamour above holiness, Ahrimanic, excessive belief in materialistic sciences as truth>Spine, hypothalamus, CMV
Glycine	Anal sodomy, rationalizing evil, infidelity, prostitution, misuse of power, association with homosexuals, betrayal
Guanine	Indulgence in emotionalism, lack of sobriety or balance
Histidine	Allergy shots, spiritualist churches, misuse of power, lying, hating others or God, desire romantic love over soul, body worship, low pride >Jaw, heart muscle, hypothalamus, Accessory CN, Oculomotor CN
Hydroxylysine	Poor self-control, lack of discernment, worms, rape, Dramamine, low self-esteem, betrayal, Ouija board use, fear of death
Hydroxyproline	Hate, murder, suicide thoughts, séances, excessive fantasy, injected drugs>Red blood cells
Isoleucine	Alien implants, wishing someone dead, socializing with evil people, hating God, Asura contamination, taking Nyquil syrup
Leucine	Disrespect for that which is holy and good
Lysine	Abortion, marijuana, pornography, tobacco, cocaine, jealousy, coveting something, worship of physical body over soul >Melancholia, corpus callosum
Methionine	Alcohol, marijuana, tobacco, hating God, perversity, materialism >Joints
Phenylalanine	Hating women, pornography, drunken parties, grudges, vanity, materialism, disrespect for authority >Pituitary, Abducent CN, Hypoglossal CN
Proline	Lying, stealing, coveting prostitution, betrayal, slander, disrespect for hierarchy >Warts, neurotransmitters
Serine	Satanism, violent sex, vanity, perversity, incest, witchcraft, spiritualist churches, blames God, poor speech, transsexualism
Threonine	Ritualistic masturbation with sense of venting hatred, tobacco, abortion, hates God, blames God, desires destruction, desires disorder, lack of spiritual focus, material focus >Chlamydia
Thymine	Satanism, sex films, body worship, wild parties, sex with a person who injects drugs, Dilaudid, synthetic morphine
Thyrosine	Visiting catacombs, rape trauma, abortion, starvation, hating God, hating a person, lack of love, feeling castrated, molestation trauma, alcohol, excessive mentalism, unrequited love, jealousy, manipulation of others.
Tryptophan	Slothfulness, romantic obsession, fear of death, blames God, tendency to violent outbursts, tobacco, alcohol>Lungs, thyroid, ovaries, ears, PS nervous system, CNS, white blood cells
Tyrosine	Ritualistic masturbation with sense of venting hatred, lesbianism, rape, defilement, satanism, manipulation, heroin, mental hospitals, suicide thoughts, desire to murder>Pineal, eyes, Oculomotor CN, Acoustic CN
Uracil	Lower psychism, cocaine
Valine	Excessive attachment to beauty or form, Eschatology, alcohol, lower psychism, regretting ones birth and hating mother, nymphomania/satyriasis >Dyslexia

		ROUTE OF ACQUISITION:			
Genetic (Birth)	Genetic (Sexual)	Acquired In Life	Other	Vicinity	Seeped Over From Another

T2's consciousness is leading up to the 20th level consciousness and a Holy Being is there telling us this information and it is filtering down to the 10th level to this one: that a team of warriors that were supposed to do the animal type ensoulment has fallen apart, and because of it, we have to do the ensouling. We are doing better than expected and they are doing worse. The Type 3 is easier as they are less refined, but it is important to ensoul them as they are less violent. They have a tendency for sweetness, but are less inclined to truth. For the Type 2 to survive, the Type 3 have to be placid and bovine versus warlike. It looks like by tonight we will be doing ensoulment on 21 tracks for Type 3 and 79 tracks for Type 2. If you feel stressed, realize that we are stretched. (The teachers) have to be in all the tracks, but (students) may be on one at a time, as (students) ingest disorder too. But for (the teachers) as the core (---), they have to be both with us and on several tracks and they will be spacey.

If we had more aware Type 2s that could join the party, they could take on the karma of the others and digest it. Unfortunately we can't risk teaching anyone at this time. **Ask** *"That somewhere the holy people who are praying to help humanity, who have a Type 2 soul, maybe they can digest this disorder for us."* If that is not possible, pray and plunge ahead for the soul progression.

This Holy Being could be called a **Logoic Statement**: a type of angel. It is a very high 20th level spokesman for the plan. The other group is unable to do it. Getting our molds straightened out is important. The Holy Beings will let us know about anything that interferes. The key and most important thing to do is to **pray** for intercession for Type 2 and Type 3, with pure devotion. When we light a candle, we can put (the prayer) into the candle flame.

There is something else about the Laws. That aligning in the higher aura with the Logoic Core allows us to use the **Law Force**. We have Virtue Forces and then Law Forces. Law is not the structure for Virtue powers, but it is beyond that: a vehicle for the virtues to be blessed. Laws have an aspect of Logoic Force that has a matter component as well.

Why is it important to check the Laws? When you think of the Law of Correspondence with the power of the Laws, think more of it as a nuance of respect for hierarchy than normally thought and add a component of respect for hierarchy. The New Age types will talk about "As Above So Below" as a part of the Law of Mentalism. It is as if they *think* it will happen, it will happen. But they forget the hierarchical structure. *Unless one works within the hierarchy, one cannot use the Law of Correspondence at all as a power.*

These Laws are written as separate powers but they intertwine with the others. One is the sum total of the others. Look at these as if they have to be in balance with each other and that Season is more in force with the Laws than Virtue. So you could say if you have a laser of Law and Virtues force, the **Virtue would be the light and colors that come out of the laser and the nuances of shape. The Laws would be the structure of the barrel and the metal.** If we don't have the structure of the metal of the Law, we lack the stability to hold the light, so it gets so diffused. Virtue has a yin, and Law a yang enforcer aspect. So if a person has virtues but somehow rejects a Law, they will not have the structure for the barrel of the gun and they will go everywhere. They lose themselves without the yang aspect of centrifugal and centripetal. Yang is directing-out, is a solidified force and centripetal in nature. It holds things to form. Virtues have centrifugal, yin, it follows out more diffuse and doesn't hold form as easily. It is more formless.

Between the Virtue and Laws is the heart of power and this is why the Laws of Polarity and Gender all intertwine with the mysteries of the universe. There has to be a balance of quantity of virtue relative to force of Law. If one has a weak barrel on a shotgun and a forceful shell/powder, it could blow up in your hands. So the balance is everything.

We are embarking now on a time when the balance of power will be the key to our ability to assist in the ensoulment of Earth. You can't think of Laws separately. They intertwine with each other in a mysterious series of principles that reappear in each other. We can't separate them, but there is an aspect of one in the other. So you look at thinking at the ability to create synergy, which in the context of the English used by T2: it was "Interlocking Form". This is of very great importance because it implies within it a yin/yang balance and a Law of Polarity awareness and a hierarchical understanding. It is like one angel has a job and another Holy Being has another.

Always work with the appropriate Holy Being within the hierarchy. This is important as people tend to get generic and you have to be able to discern the nuance of each Holy Being as their jobs are very specific. There is a very profound difference between the roles. Your ability to work as an **intercessor** with different Holy Beings is the key to your power to do good on Earth. The more versatile you get in your ability to be an intercessor with different Holy Beings, the more good you can do. Who is T2? Is she the 7th messenger, the 6th? Who is T3? In reality we must be willing to shift our consciousness into being a mere vehicle for holy forces. It is not channeling. It is the difference between **Stalking** and **Being**. If one has died to the lower self and says *"Not my will, but Thine, oh Lord. Can I truly be an intercessor or interpreter of revelation of matter?"* This is done by those aligned in proper balance of Law and Virtue with enough power to contact and merge consciousness with the Logoic hierarchy and to recognize the Logoic hierarchy as holy. And you must ever realize (to be) directionally correct and it is not an easy thing to align to such a degree. It takes

years of struggle in most cases, though we have the benefit of being led by someone who has struggled for years. In essence it was the 6th male nagal and it is now a team.

Another issue, Virtues: it is hard to hold consciousness this high and translate. That it is why her speech is halting. T2 has to go through the 10th Level down. There is something about **Virtues and elements**. Virtues seem to affect the elements and the alignment of the elements of the physical form more readily than Law, though they all intertwine. Virtues seem to...if a Virtue gets a Mobius-Left pattern, then your elements get messed up more readily. The Virtues should be more commonly associated with a **Mobius Right** whereas the Laws are more like a circle. The Laws are a point where the Mobius crosses the figure 8...the dot in the center. For the center of the figure 8 is the contraction of the male energy of the Logos. With the sweeping arms of the Mobius, they are like the yin expansion out and the center is like the male contraction of the Laws.

Virtues and elements: It's as though (one is) aligning the mind and emotions with specific virtues. It is like you should:

Consider "How aligned is your egoic aspect---more than the desire aspect---with the virtues?"

"Which virtue might not be aligned?"

Ask "Where do you have a misaligned Virtue, or a Mobius-Left Virtue?"

"Where would it be on your auric cocoon?"

Law and desire: Your desire aura has a strong component of the Yang Law relationship and you should **compare** your alignment with Laws with your desire aura. If a person who is poorly aligned in one Law will show defects in the desire aura. A person who is poorly aligned with one Virtue will have trouble with the Egoic aura. This is true for Saints and Type 2, but not Type 3. Type 3 have a different structure which will be discussed later.

Change: change in the plan. You could say the plan of God changes depending on the individual actions of humanity and it goes along with the Law of Free Will. Because of the change, there has been a free will decision that has impacted the work of this group. It could be a series of decisions. Not a single person per se, but as a general series of decisions that will affect the type of writing and communication. It appears to be beneficial in that if we work very hard to do the communication, we should be better received than previously thought. But we don't have to have the books as watered down as we had thought. There will be a greater acceptance (from the public) for even a difficult text. There is some advice in that we should in fact extract the Laws and have them in a separate book than the parables; contrary to what was thought. It would have to be explained in detail with the parables. Now there is a reason to separate it.

It is like the story of the Lee character (in the book Return of the Prodigal Sons available in CD format from this Library) should be kept with a small book of history of the Earth and not of this group of people. But it may include by necessity some mention of this complex, though simplified (version of events?)...rather than the Laws or Virtues. Laws and Virtues should be in a book together. Numbers, Virtues, Powers (which was later named Virtues, Laws and Powers) should be amended to include descriptions of the text of lower laws in the book The Secret Language. The higher Laws that have already been written: retrieve and combine. It should be done right away. The book could be called Laws, Virtues, Powers in that order, but it will be in the same format adding a section of Laws.

Evil forces: specifically people powered by evil forces. Something about where they are coming from---there are other Logoic systems that have renegades and mercenaries. They seem to be running away and have a desire to explore and pillage other energy systems. They are looking for energy systems that they will take back to their other Logoic centers. It seems to be primarily one center that this is occurring in. They somehow came through the black hole. T2 doesn't know how. You shouldn't call them Anti-logos, but a **Mobius-Left Logos System** and they have a vampirish energy. They were able to come in a weakness of structure---split time---and it caused the whole structure to be so weak that we have to do a lot of clean up now. The structure is repaired, but we haven't removed the debris from what wandered in when the door was open.

Mobius Left Renegades. To get rid of them, certain Holy Beings will be assigned to get rid of them. These won't be hooked in, but will be hovering. For lack of a better word they are called **Renegade Removers** as all Holy Beings are named according to function. Renegade energy is in the room right now causing physical weakness, and mental confusion. They are particularly drawn to our group as the high vortex energy of the ensouling party is a high energy they want to tap.

This has been particularly strong the last 5 days. They were taking advantage of the weaknesses of people as the molds were sloughing, which had an unbalancing effect. What is interesting is that they are not in Au---this group of renegades---but in Ir and not in other satellites or students. It appears the clearing sessions produce such energy that it draws the renegades. They are a type of angel, the Removers. Holes are repaired. The Renegades are Inverse 8 density; like an 8th level being. It is their primary density.

We give thanks for the assistance. We are willing to do the Type 3 and take on the discomfort and graciously thank the Logoic forces for allowing us this opportunity to serve.

LECTURES: 1993 NOVEMBER

A Holy Being on the 8th Level is here to get rid of the renegade vampires. When blasting, it feels like digesting the remnants of the dark forces.

The 20th level was much easier to understand with the new mold alignment. The ability to understand is quicker. Before, it was like going through mud with the auras askew.

The Type 3 group fell apart with persecution; their naguals were inoperable. Something shifted and it was different. The party for Type 3; we were trying to clear them and it feels like they were arrested in the Northern hemisphere. The naguals were eaten by the Renegades. It feels like around Macedonia, the edge of Greece. It could have been a party of people traveling. The third level party doesn't take that much awareness. They don't have a vortex of power. Some key member was picked up by the police---the male nagual. The (to remove the) renegades required an 8th level angel of specific abilities and we didn't know it until the 20th level being told us.

The reason that the Messenger came in so strongly and emotionally the other night had to do with this projected probability of the renegades destroying the other ensouling party. Any risk to this party would have devastating implications. For that party, they would arrest the male nagual and for this party, the female nagual. Doing that would dismantle both structures.

It depends on who is ready (for the Type 3) ask, how well we can clean them off and if we can do it right to cut down their tendency to violence. The other party is beyond hope. The male nagual was put in jail and he would be so contaminated by this. They are not natives to Turkey, but Middle Eastern/Armenian--- it seems like a confused identity--- and they picked him up. If he got out now it would be too late, so it is important for T2 to hide out. If she were held (by authorities) during the ensoulment, it would stop the process. (The situation for the other party was) karmic: they made a mistake that had to do with money and Middle Easterners. They haggled over some money and got thrown in jail. The heat was on the Middle Easterners regarding some money and it blew the whole thing.

The auras are now askew and pointing north instead of up. SI would still never be able to talk to her husband again. The Messenger that came in was related to the lack of constraint about her husband and it would cause this party to have the same issue---money---and would affect this party as well. Tell her lawyer to handle it, don't tell him where she is living, and get it over with. Talk to the lawyer once, get the best deal you can and do not talk about it until it is over. Have him send the money to an obscure address in California. Jg wants her to come back to him. He wants to sell the children for her soul.

T3 said: Just legally get the divorce. If she disappears without resolving it, that is what he wants. If she disappears, he will keep pursuing this for a while. She needs to write him from another part of the world, like an extended world tour, and tell him not to bother her. She has to throw the family off the trail.

T2 continues: (Also) two (family members) asked the paternal great grandmother to offer money to institutionalize T2. If the state had to pick up the tab they might let her go in for just 90 days, but if they have a private source for money (the sister has money and business connections) they would love to lock her up and spend that and the retirement money to put T2 in the nut house (for a long time).

This is the Law of Polarity; when people look at you as a person of Law and Virtue they want to destroy you, if they are a zombie. If we assist the Holy Beings with the ensoulment, the risk of persecution will fall (because it will reduce the tendency to violence). Some are so unworthy of souls, they will still be a danger and they hate God and they hate anyone who *thinks*. They don't want to think about God, but want to go to the malls. These are dark times, and it is why you can't just rely on the legal system. T2 could tell them all the right answers to the psychiatric diagnostic testing and you may think rationally it would work, but they would rely on the reports of relatives and strangers. They would reverse what T2 would say and say that she disassociated.

Truth is Stranger than Fiction....

November 24, 1993 Evening Class Notes

Future Self Vampires from the Past: Check body parts and planets.

Future Succubus/Incubus Clones from the Past: check for these.

Ripe Sh and Jf Cyst Clones that have snapped open:

Ask for *Succubus/Incubus.Hopi ; Past/Present/Future*

Do: Look on *body parts*.

Renegade Energy: Call down Renegade Removers and ask for deliverance. The renegades are from another star system and latched in when the time space tube was weak. They came in like scavengers to feast on people. They can't come in anymore, so we just disintegrate them, or the angels do.

Ask *"That all renegade energies from the people being ensouled be cleared."*

Do: Put on the Worlds Chart: "Renegade". We don't know if we will get rid of them quickly or not.

Lower and Higher Selves in the Logoic Core:

Using the Worlds Chart, **Check** *planets, months*, and **Do:** align them completely with the Logoic core.

Yesterday it was appropriate to align with the Earth because our molds were aligned to north with the poles. But now they need to be away from the center of gravity. **Check:** *Virtues and Law auras*, check the *soul toilet, years, and traits*.

We may often find egoics by checking Soul Block Charts as they will hang around the head in a pattern that you would perceive as a series of words. **Do:** Make sure that any Holy Beings that you have, are connected to the Logoic Core. It doesn't matter the direction the charts are facing, as now the front of your face is fine for aligning. Things are easier to see with the molds aligned. It was a tremendous struggle. T2 can't translate if her vision is awry and pulled in all directions. But she knows from a gut sensation when something is wrong. If you are looking into different worlds and you are pulled in other directions, you may have a hard time knowing what is wrong.

Example: A future condition from the past;

With a maximum frequency/10;

And a 7 out of 10 complexity;

Yang.

We hone in better this way. Check:

- 1) *The Trait (Rose);*
- 2) *Primary Virtue (#8);*
- 3) *Primary Law Aspect (Season);*
- 4) *Primary Year (Unknown);*
- 5) *World Map (Sucker World Yang which is hanging off of the Earth);*
- 6) *Time/Location is also a Sucker World;*
- 7) *Soul Blocks (Needs Love);*
- 8) *Conditions (Past Link Aspect);*
- 9) *Auric Structures (Blood and Null Zone Blocks to Law);*
- 10) *Other Charts (Virtue Exudates Eater).* **The more we know, the tighter we are able to hone in.**

This problem is an aspect of an old self vampire

With Succubus/Incubus.

It is a block which is hidden

And has a relationship to the digestive process, the vagina, ocular/accessory nerve

And Christ Spark layer of the aura.

Everything you find out, you can use it to focus to take care of it. Pull a thread? No. We have to pull a thread *to* it from somewhere else. Part of her is out somewhere.

While thinking of all the components listed above, **Do** Unwind Waveform and Point of Creation.

There are more layers, *Sucker World Problems and Future Blocks*. **Do:** Hand Jive.

Remember the hand jive (which is in essence drawing the pattern of disorder in the air) as this helps you to hone in and go to a proper frequency and pattern. **Clear in layers.** A lot of problems we do have layers to them. **Do:** Return to sender. Pray for intercession.

It is important to be detailed and to keep at these things. They signify cleavage through the auras, through all time.

You don't get a physical condition for no reason. Aspects to why a part of the body gets hurt, a spasm or an infection, is often complicated and related to **Layers of Auras, Patterns of Association or Genetic Shadows** that somehow we have not been able to shake. Just keep at it. While T2 was clearing the above, T3 was working on the Worlds Chart, if you work with a yin and yang duo, you will get a better clearing.

Splinters of the nagual molds of the other nagual party: these are like little mirrors flying all over the place. You can see little holograms that are like the naguals that were there, so you see nagual images. This is from the other party. We just have to know what to do with these, whether to go ahead to bring them to the Point of Creation or dissolve them. Otherwise these particles are damaging and create portals. Check To Do chart.

It is hard to separate what you want to be true, and what is (actually) there. You can see a disorder and then you might have a hope relative to it---you get your hopes up, and then with a sinking heart you see what you thought was pretty good, wasn't so great. Like (earlier) when T1 saw people were getting souls, and she was so happy, then it turned out they were goat souls. It was weird, like something hideous. The important thing is to keep optimistic and not get discouraged. We see through the glass so darkly here in hell, walking through mud to translate it, (working to) know what to do with it.

The easiest thing to know is a disorder. The next is to know how to translate it and understand the disharmony so as to know what to do. The details are hard to come by. The knowledge of a present disorder is readily available. To know what to do about it was/is a difficult thing. Lately the mold residue falling down felt like disorder but when one is so cloudy, it is good to know the nuances between feeling bad and it is ok; versus feeling bad and it is *not* ok. Figure out a game plan even though you don't know the answers. Find a way for the souls of man. Act on the cautious side. If it is only a chance that a Private Investigator would come here and grab T2, that is too great a chance. If it is only one or two percent chance to take the kids, it is too big a chance. **In the realm of souls, be ultra-cautious and not hasty.** It is better to make an assumption in caution, than otherwise and lose a soul. We may have a limited time to make a decision but you make a decision on the side of caution as we are dealing with big stakes here. The worst thing to do is to walk into a battle smug, thinking everything will be fine. Expect nothing but be prepared for everything and know that things could happen. Be cautious.

During the SI situation, we were off balance with the new soul stuff going on and we had to act with as much caution and impeccability as possible. We are stabilizing now.

Renegades were vampiring parts (of our auric structure). Check for the repairs needed. There is a kind of danger and it was sad when (one person) came down to visit. He was given a soul but because he reacted violently spiritually, and was opposed to us, he caused his soul to bolt. Whereas people we don't know won't have that problem. It is better if people don't meet us unless they have enough alignment with Law to approach the saint state, so they won't have this reaction. This is another reason to hide out.

We are doing the Type 3 now, which is a shock. We are meeting our quota. We are on 21/Type 3 tracks and 79/Type 2 tracks. It is extremely wearying. Focus clearing on the Type 2 because they require a clearer state to be ensouled. The Type 3 need not so much work. We will be able to tell when we are contaminated if we go below 60-70 tracks. Check for renegades and Succubus/Incubus.

One thing that was done last night seemed bizarre. They looked at a clip of the first conference in (*Oklahoma, December 1992*), the first one done after (*Vermont, September 1992*). You can see the male nagual in T1's face and when T3 stands next to the screen you can see the same emanation on his face. When T3 started coming to the seminars, before he met T1, the male nagual did not stay in her form but moved around the group. When that happened, she looked more yin. In the first video before T3 met her, you can see the male nagual in her face that is in him now. The first time T1 realized the nagual was hooked to T3 she was so stunned. She did not have a clue about the dynamics. She didn't know it was a male nagual that she carried, she just felt the ferocity and strength. Her female nagual had already been killed at that point. One time, when the nagual was between them, she said it was a student/teacher connection and afterwards she could not say anything. But she knew that something monumental was there, that the nagual was rushing to his solar plexus.

Anytime you have something involving the fingers and toes,

Think of Virtues and Planets;

Past/Present/Future;

Acupuncture Meridians---in the kidneys, or something.

What has changed in the last 24 hours is affecting the physical layer. T2 is curious what our bodies will do with this last layer of mold. Look in the mirror for differences. When Au's mold was pointed down and not up, her eyes puffed and looked weird and when it flipped up, she looked better. When dual soul E's mold was down and to the left, Au looked funny.

Remember to keep it up unless you want to get puffy eyes. We are doing a lot of ensouling. We are doing ‘*soulus maximus*’ and don’t want to ‘*interruptus*’. It wasn’t that long ago that we were doing 7 tracks. (The teachers) are holding the reins of a lot of Holy Beings, like a 20 mule-team borax. All the mules are the Holy Beings and (the teachers) are trying to hold on to them---up to 100 Holy Beings. When clearing, please include the Holy Beings who are doing the ensouling. We hold onto them for the human karma component and digest the disorder. The primary difficulty is holding on to the Holy Beings without being exhausted. T2 can’t exercise (physically) and if she focuses on strong muscle movement, the Holy Being associated with that muscle or nerve may fall off. There are a lot of new Holy Beings. Our focus now is to try to keep the Holy Beings from being exhausted, as they use our energy to some extent and we have to clean them off.

This reminds her of T1’s mother who read the book Logos Angstroms and said T1 should be a Science Fiction writer. T1 said she wished it were her imagination, but truth is stranger than fiction. To say to someone that Holy Beings are connected to the body sounds strange.

NOVEMBER 24, 1993 LAWS CHART

Cause & Effect	Correspondence	Change	Rhythm	Vibration	Mentalism
Gender/Polarity	Non-Resistance	Use	Interlocking Forms (Synthesis)	Order	Dissonance
Desire Distortion	Creative Power	Division	Spiritual Manifestation	Season (Grace)	

Time Travel; Nagual “Scouts” and “Destroyers”

November 26, 1993 Class Notes

So much of what we do, we describe metaphorically and merge within it in a nagual sense. To understand a **Mobius Coil**, one side represents Virtue, and the other side Law, and yet they meet each other at the point of intersection where the twist is visible, where the dot is in a figure ∞ . The dot represents the Will of the Father. With the two coil aspects of the mobius, or the figure ∞ , realize that there is a dissonance point or an assemblage point focus on the left circle or the right circle of the ∞ . The left represents yin and the right yang. One represents the underside of the mobius ribbon, and the other represents the upper side.

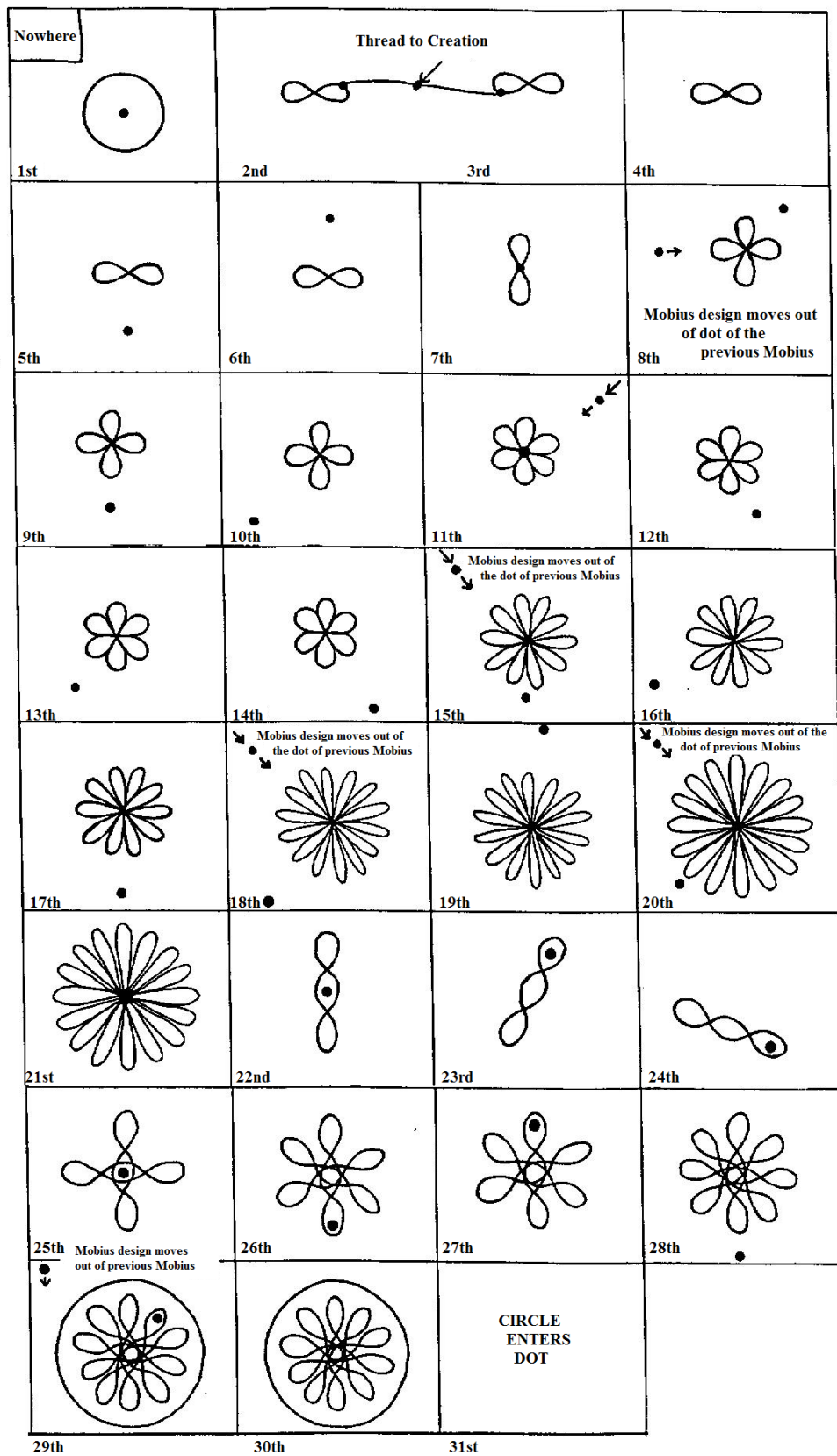
Law and Virtue: Virtues being yin and Law yang, they have a type of power that when balanced according to the Law of Polarity they have the ability to focus downward intersecting light rays where the two forces meet---the cross of matter---two lights intersecting in matter. These are extremely important in **orientation in time**. Think of a mobius or ∞ as a pair of eyes or glasses looking down and as you look through those glasses imagine a counter-clockwise spiral that has 365 turns; that has one for each day of the year. Wherever the eye beams go out there is an intersection like a CD player and a phonograph and the intersection is the needle. Where eye is, is the intersection, is the **Needle of Time**. Now this is all strange to talk about, it is all metaphorical and one has to study these things. It is information at a high level and hard to translate metaphorically, but T2 knows it is true.

If one of the arcs of light goes haywire or wall-eyed, we have no creation as **Creation** depends on the poles intersection. The point of light is the point of combustion. The triangle is the dot at the center of the two figure ∞ ’s. It is the top of the triangle, the right side is the yang and the Father is the top part of the pole or the center of the figure ∞ .

How does one time travel? When one travels through the dot in the center---at the point of junction of Law and Virtue #9 (---) the power to move through time and space. That is a very important statement. It is the force needed. What would happen if you were in a world system represented by a figure where one light was bent to another spot? It would be like the coil was twisting and tearing the shape and it would unwind the dissonance point. It is like the iris of each eye (---). These are the things that hold the mobius in place. If of the Left and Right eye of the world system, if one is askew, then if the “Eye be not single, the body would not be filled with light”. If one is not looking at the same point, there is the possibility of destruction.

One eye of the Earth system was pulled to one side from the **Split-Time**. The mobius was askew because of split time. We were on 1940 with the left light when the right eye beam started swinging like a lantern due to the **Time/Space experiments**. The mobius twisted and went haywire and the center hole of the figure ∞ opened up and dark forces came through the center. The mobius was no longer balanced in Law and Virtue and it was torn, allowing disharmony and a tension of yin/yang inverse worlds and the worlds of past and future to enter in. Because the left eye has to do with holding the balance of the past, the right eye is the balance of the future and the intersection is the Now.

When the right was swinging, it threw and upset the whole future. That was why we had split time. Through amazing grace we have stabilized the right mobius in this system and the right laser, and it is honed in on 1993.



This is the correct version of MOBIUS CHART.

It reflects the thread to creation between the second and third mobius, as well as the lack of a null zone between the second and third mobius.

The lines between each mobius could be said to represent the null zones.

NULL ZONES can be dowsed by directions:

North
South
East
West
Up
Down
In (Centripetal) and
Out (Centrifugal)

The reason everything went haywire and we were dowsing ourselves in other years; the lantern was still swinging. We had to pull the laser inch by inch to its goal, yank it free at certain points where it stuck, loosen it up in layers and realign the Mobius Right Point within human karma. So much of what was done was not consciously done and could not be described except through metaphors that sound crazy. Yet when you are doing it you can feel it being done, like when you fix one of your auras that is out of alignment and you yank it back; you feel instantly better. Likewise, all of you had the sensitivity to sense and had physical manifestations (nausea, vomiting) where the body was responding to the disorder of the lantern swing of the right eye of the system.

It is important to understand that a lot of dark forces came through when the mobius was cracked; looking for power. Now we can disintegrate them as now they would have to rupture the mobius to get back out. The Holy Beings want us to work within Law to get rid of them.

We have two aspects to work with; **Scouts and Destroyer aspects**. This is true even for the people not here. Hopefully we can do a lot with the others. To **scout time**, you have to have two eyes to intersect for the right point. One has to find the spot on the Earth with a relative complexity and frequency. It is like the **Cross of Time**, where the lights intersect. You can say the complexity would be going up 1-100 maximal, and then Inverse complexity going down; the right to left frequency 0-100%. Below that you have Inverse Retro Space on the right lower corner; Retro Right on the right lower; Inverse on the upper left---four quadrants of possibility. Graph where you are supposed to be to do something.

Say you find some destructive energy in Tulsa, say at a -70 complexity and -50 frequency; graph the position. The scout announces to the destroyer warriors the position and the warriors blast. To blast what to do, is to tune the beam and turn it into a surgical laser. Tune it to the frequency and complexity and if the Holy Beings intersect at the right spot at that frequency and complexity you can disintegrate it. It sounds far out, but it will work if we are balanced. Synergy is important in this. (See chart next page.)

It may sound weird with so many scouts, because after honing into the position, it takes a lot of force to blast the point. But the Holy Beings have their agenda. All of you need to practice the scouting and using this scale. It is a **Key for finding the dark forces**. Tonight practice, and do group healing. The Destroyers can work in a vortex of power that can hone in to blast. This is important for those who can work well in a team. Practice on a location of Earth or the body, with anatomy charts. Graph it. We are getting into a lot of precision.

Dowse where the various auras should be in complexity and density. This will show where the contamination is. If the dissonance points are correct, the lower auras should be balanced in frequency and density, so as to have a balance of power at play. Your auric densities would be going out from center of the mobius. This is not necessarily true of the mold. **The Mold has to do with the Planetaries**. Imagine the spirals going out and the eye of the Mobius. If a person is born along the line of air, Aquarian, then they would have a tension toward a complexity on the date of that year as on a part of a phonograph record: a tension on the spiral away from center. A variable has to do with season.

Some people have lower molds that are exactly the same on either side. (The teachers) have no reading at all as it is something different. Their molds are at the center of the cross (which is the Logoic Core). (The teachers) are 0 frequency and 0 complexity, and they are supposed to be, because they are in a larger mobius. If you think of a mobius that you could go outward, those that are inside of each other are like ripples out. It looks like their lower mold is actually on the 6th mobius, the saint lower mold is the 4th mobius. The saint lower mold in density and complexity is on the 4th level. The people we are ensouling with Type 2 will be on the 3rd mobius. The Type 3 will be on the 2nd mobius. Zombies have no Mobius. They have no spiritual pattern that could reproduce and they have a Left Mobius (-?-). Amend the Mobius chart with the levels of Mobius. Draw a ring around it and put another 100 from the 3rd, 4th, 5th, left/inverse Mobius and have a **Non Mobius system** as well. A sucker world could be created on a Non Mobius.

Start learning to dowse with the eyes and the tongue in particular. Feel your tongue in your mouth and raise your frequency. If you want to know how high (the frequency needs to be), train yourself to point the tongue up to reach a higher frequency and then drop the tongue at the right frequency. A dowsing response will tell you. Find a body part on the map. Take a pen in mouth over the map, point with your finger but dowse with your tongue as a guide. The tongue will tell you left or right, up or down, frequency or complexity of form, dot, line, triangle, square and more elaborate forms as we become more advanced and refined.

If standing in a crowd and you want to see if your frequency should go up or down, tell your tongue to tell you. Say you want to know where to go in a supermarket, have your tongue guide you.

Practice dowsing with the nose. Raise or lower the frequency and use the same method. If you get to the right complexity and pattern and you dowse with the right body part, you can remove the disharmony much faster. Holy Beings are associated with body parts--the tongue and eyes, because of pineal gland(?)

How to dowse with the breath; blow a stream of air (sic).

Ask “How should a student’s blood aura be, should it be raised or lowered?”, “Does it have clones, egoics etc.?”

Do: Generally take disharmonies to the Point of Creation. Hone in on the target like radar.

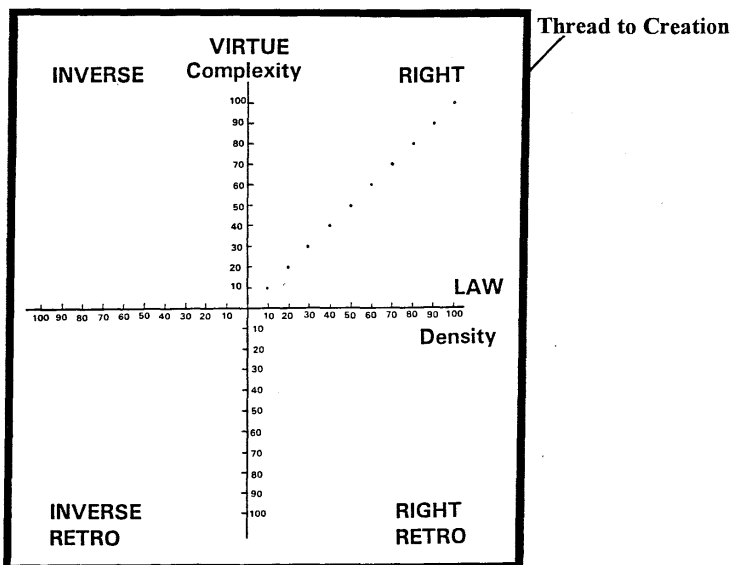
Use a Left/Right aspect of eyes and tongue, feet, or both.

You don’t have to move the feet but imagine yourself shrunk like a doll and **dowsing with the feet** over a chart and see what you would get (left or right). Likewise the nerves to the legs may be connected to Holy Beings.

Dowse with the nerves on the back of the thighs and see what you would find. The easiest to start dowsing with, is the tongue.

CHART: Copied from “Advanced Esoteric Dowsing Book I:

QUADRANT DIAGRAM



“All auric components can be evaluated as to complexity of pattern, frequency, and spiritual orientation on the following Quadrant Chart. Each auric layer should resonate in the upper right hand quadrant which reflects alignment with Law and Virtues, and therefore power.”

How to dowse with the sexual organs. This is similar to nerves down to the legs. For women, dowse over the chart standing like a chessman; the energy will shoot down and occasionally out like from a power center. A man has to be lying down, face up with the chart above him. This sounds wild, but it will work if you give it a try.

The key thing is to project the aura into that position and dowse with it. Direction is everything.

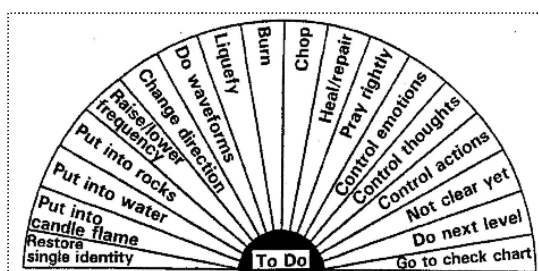
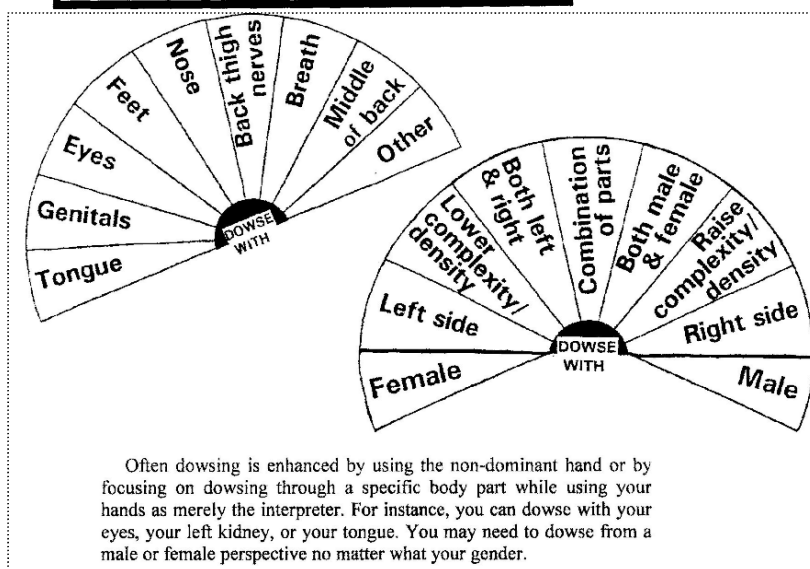
Say a Holy Being is attached to the penis; to truly align you would need to know the approximate density and complexity and the man would have to look up. The Holy Beings are assigned to different compartments and the Holy Beings are waiting to help you out. Ask the Holy Beings nearby to give you a hand.

You have a spot with eyes in the middle of your back. So you would float over the chart and point down with the eyes. This is like the angel wings in the back, with a being going out. Look at the chart with (the eyes in the back) and go to the correct complexity and pattern. Then use your hand to translate where the beam is on the charts.

Your anatomies are different now and we need to advance in our ability to detect and remove disorder. So on any types of dowsing; **Check: Up, Down, Right, Left, Both, Complexity and Frequency.** When doing group

clearing, one can holler out what to dowse with, i.e. the penis. Call out the complexity and density and there you have it. The Holy Beings are in positions specific in the hierarchy and the more specific you are in calling them, the better response in the system and the higher you can be in the removal. You have at your command a mini-mobius that you can beam on a time space (---), to create and destroy. By knowing and controlling that, you gain in power.

Practice with the tongue. **Dowse** using an hydraulic lever for the frequency and switch to another mode to know the complexity of form.



Then program in a yes and no, then if you need to hone in your tongue will move and the hand will coordinate with the tongue. If the hand goes the wrong way the tongue will say no.

Tongue-jive to the right, left, up, down and do circles to hone in. **Practice deliberately and consciously** to measure the degree of efficiency and then it will become automatic. If one is lost in the car, the tongue will pull you and you will know if you are going in the right direction.

Look at a combination of parts and with any disorder in the room, dowse with your parts: i.e. with T3's parts. **How can T2 dowse with T3's parts?** She has to put her nagual in his form and entreat his nagual to lie on its back and then beam energy out of the tip of his parts (nose and other), to make an intersecting bifurcating point.

Then **Ask**: "*How high can we go on density and frequency?*" **Find**: the disharmony and **Do**: beam it back to the point of creation. Ask the nagual to not be used just for scouting a point but also for blasting.

T2 needs to dowse with her right foot, so she raises it to 90% complexity and inverse 90 density and blasts (it is an ex-student's energy beaming in her head). A lot of things you can't find without the right body part, complexity and density. This is a small scale for finding disharmony.

Put on chart: "*Call Renegade Removers*", and "*Tongue Jive*".

Example: If you work with a person---use yin and yang, making a mini mobius.

Get rid of individual renegades or call on the whole team.

The corpse mobius is generally a mobius-two and the monadic aura is at a fourth level mobius. Be sure you are no lower than third mobius for any part. Your saint's mobius might be below a third mobius focus---so clear it off.

This is soul development. As you advance, your monad can rise to a higher Mobius, but also sometimes something has to be sent to a lower mobius to help fellow man. Not the monad per se, but the point of consciousness to a lower mobius to communicate. When T2 says to you that she was talking to a 20th level being, that was to a 7th mobius being of 20th complexity; the maximal level of the 7th. That would be a 200% level if it were equated to your system. The 7th mobius has a wider complexity and density range. That's why it is hard to tell the information as it has to be brought down from all the coils of complexity and density and then to the realm of speech (2nd mobius/30% is the corpse mouth). This, having come from a 200% frequency on another octave of mobius. This is not frequency per se, but an octave of complexity: another ball game and bigger coils.

Complexity has to do with Virtue powers and **Density** has an aspect of Laws power. Where they intersect is relative to the point of balance of the powers, and is the very heart of the center of the **Cross of Matter**. It is the intersection of Virtue and Laws. The Commandments are the application of Virtue and Law. T2 doesn't think they could apply to this schematic except that a certain application could throw a resonance with law and virtue off. If one misapplies Virtue, one would go to an inverse complexity or with Law an Inverse Retro quadrant and be thrown into the realm of hell.

Virtues: ask "*Where is my first line of Virtue?*" Virtues reach ever outward to the heart of the Mobius. They move ever up to 100%. One can represent the 31 Virtues on the complexity scale (sic).

Laws are not numerically defined as well, but are intertwined. Laws are of form and one can't compare or line them up neatly in a schematic like the Virtues as they are the barrel through which the beams flow. One could compare the Law with the type of metal the Laws were made from and compare the Virtues with the color of light shot out from the barrel. If one is weak in a certain Law, one might have a weak barrel shotgun; an erosion, a rusty portion of what was intended to flow light through the tube. But it can't hold in the Virtue without the structure of Law or project Virtue without the structure of Law. Say you have a desire for good. It is pointless unless you point that desire through a structure such as a shotgun of Law, with power behind your intention. If one has an empty shotgun with no shell, then Law without Virtue has no power. Virtue without the structure of Law has no force. The structure of Law controls the precision and the intensity of the force of Virtue or else it dissipates into nothingness like gunpowder blowing up in the owner's lap and not out to its goal.

Quantities with the degree of alignment: One can compare metaphorically with how strong the metal is. One may start with lightweight and bendable to something like platinum. It has to do with the degree of one's ability to hold a higher amount of Virtue. If you had a great deal of Virtue with a light amount of Law, it would blow it up. A small BB gun with a BB would do better than a cannon with a BB. A person stern or severe in application of Law may be disciplined, but the amount of virtue must grow in equal increments in severity of Law. With the lack of balance: too much desire without severity of Law causes a person to self-combust. This is where a lot of neurotic behaviors, hostility and astral disturbances, neurasthenia illnesses show---with more Virtue than Law. One may show a wasting away, a neurotic pining, a lack of stomach acids or a low glandular function. One may not want to believe in the Law of Cause and Effect. One may love people but not want to believe in the suffering from one's actions. They may pine over the sorrows of humanity and be without the oomph to do anything about it.

Say a person was so into action that they lived life with gusto and ate a lot of crappy food, but was too indulgent and tried to bypass the Laws in certain ways by trying to be healers. They would not be able to withstand the Laws, but they would understand the Laws. This would be the Inverse quadrant Laws of density---to go against the law of the body and yet they know the laws of the body.

Say one is a good ol' boy on the complexity virtue scale and from the Law of Use (---). They know the Law and yet abuse the Law. Many of those people are Inverse Retro in that they have a personal agenda that is absolutely evil. Say they have a job that depends upon supporting a sick system that is Inverse Retro. The only way back to God is in the Right quadrant.

The Abraham Maslow hierarchy of needs: The first ten degrees on the complexity scale, is the belief that people need to eat to survive. (These people) believe in the laws that say it is legal to give people canned goods. So they would be in the right hand quadrant and balanced, but poorly developed.

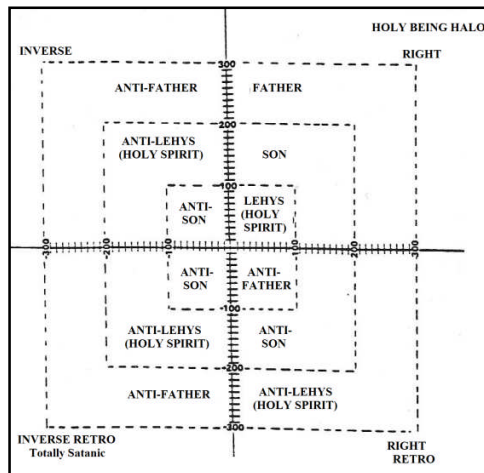
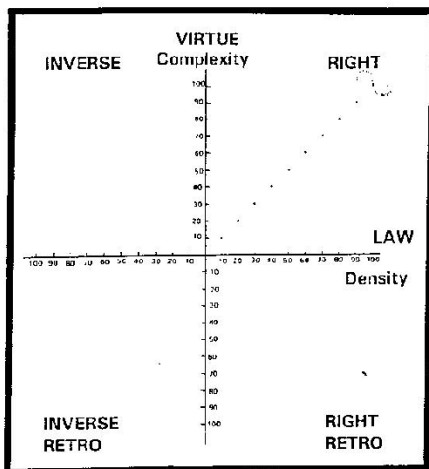
In the next step up people would be concerned about feeling safe. For example working with the YWCA for women's safety---this would take on them up to 20 points on the complexity scale. Trying to do a preventive, a safety thing on a law scale, would be like working with the legislature; one would still be in the material realm and still on the right hand quadrant. We have had a lot of students in the past in this category.

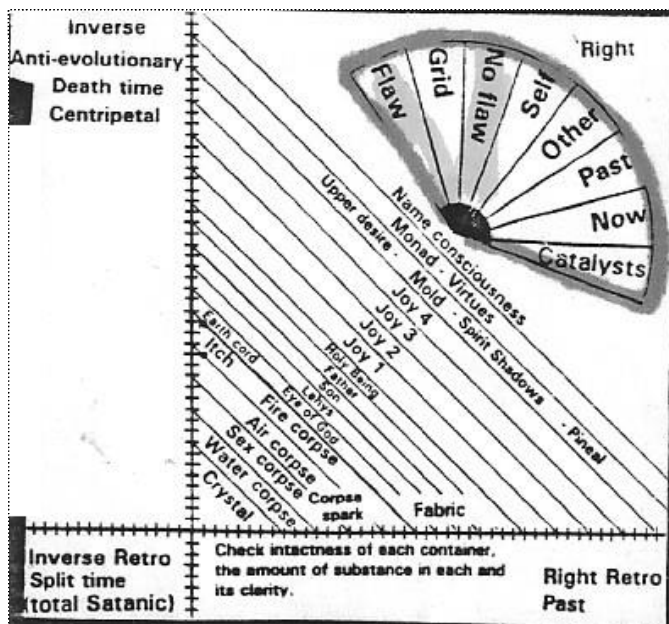
Sainthood is way up there. (The next few steps) are when a person sees later on that the needs of the family is important; then the needs of society; then one questions whether one's own children are any more important than others; and somehow with a change of the course of humanity, one's vision gets grander as Law and Virtues get higher. A vision grand without Law, is like a New Ager who would think that to change the world one could meditate with a group without the application of Law. It is no good to give a vision without Laws. What we want to do is to help raise (others) to a higher level of Virtue and a greater degree of Law alignment and raise them ever outward to the heart of holiness to the Eye of God. Help them to recognize when people are in the other quadrants.

Many followers of Alistair Crowley: They rationalized they were ok, so they were in the right-retro quadrant. They were ignorant of Virtue and very knowledgeable about Law. There are schools teaching sorcerer techniques, like blood worship, which is the use of inverse laws. If one is just ignorant, one might be a little below the line of complexity, and depending upon the understanding of Law, one would be Inverse or Right Retro quadrant. If one hated someone mightily, that would take them below the virtue line and if they used a right hand law to get at someone it would be a Right-Retro action. For example Cc would be Right-Retro, as he thinks he is doing good. He is ignorant, and is using the right hand laws, yet his hatred for the teaching put him in an inverse quadrant complexity.

One could for one's own well-being, check where are one's own overall mold or auric components (they will generally reflect Law and Virtue). They would be affected by renegades or by the people you are around. If you start to resonate with an Inverse-Retro (energy/person/thought/action/other), you will throw yourself off, and this is where your soul snaps. Any hate goes below the line. Ideally the rings of the aura are at varying levels and if one thinks of blood or nerve auras, they may be different depending on the astrological influences. The coil for the influence would pull the auras slightly left or right until you got to the point where you get to a different mobius level where the planets do not apply anymore.

Always know all auric components need to be in the upper right hand and within 5 degrees of the same degree of complexity/density, or one is deficient in Law or Virtue in relationship.





Draw an angle straight out from the middle so that the graph would show a **45 degree angle measure**, and if one's auric level is way off, you have something wrong. See if you are fairly close to the mid line, or else the dissonance point is screwed up. Check where it is, and where it should be: which mobius it is on and which should it be on. We should have nothing on the first level Mobius. The corpse is on second mobius level, and the monads and molds are on third and fourth mobius levels.

Inverse and Retro is intention. Virtues have a lot to do with intention. Left of the Law: this has to do with techniques like **sorcery**; or with laws that are not supposed to be applied to this world; or are inappropriate to the season; or the active use of laws in the wrong season with the wrong end/personal scenarios.

Cc is not retro for the very fact of his using right hand laws which are used for healing. If he took a picture and slashed it,

that would be active voodoo. Cc is doing voodoo but he is so ignorant that he is not Inverse. But a person who really thought they were trying to kill a holy person, who knew in their heart that that person was not evil but still had towards them a maliciousness and spite: that person would be inverse retro. *Maliciousness, with the intention to use sorcery to kill someone who is perceived as holy, would be Inverse Retro.* It is strictly a judgment call. A person could slide back and forth.

It is easier to perceive precise consciousness with male and female as you don't have the crossing powers with just one. When we went to the New Heaven and New Earth, it seemed difficult last Christmas with only the male nagal. But they went into the bifurcation point of the Cross of Matter into the next mobius. They then shot out to the point of correct complexity and frequency which was a sense of going through space. It was not a visualization, but a going into the heart of the mobius with the spiritual bodies.

When the big world map was used with the "8th dimension" (*on the outside of the sphere; see "Gnostic Book of Earth Changes"*); the disharmony was sent back through the mobius. That is why it worked so well. It got so that primarily the most important thing was to remove the crap. Initially, T1 wanted to be so precise, she wanted to put disharmony in the right spot and then, with so much evil and so many mistakes, she decided to stuff everything out the mobius window. It was phenomenal that she could put together the world map and she taught a mess of Mormons who did well with the method. We will probably be able to do a radionic method (so as) to teach the new methods.

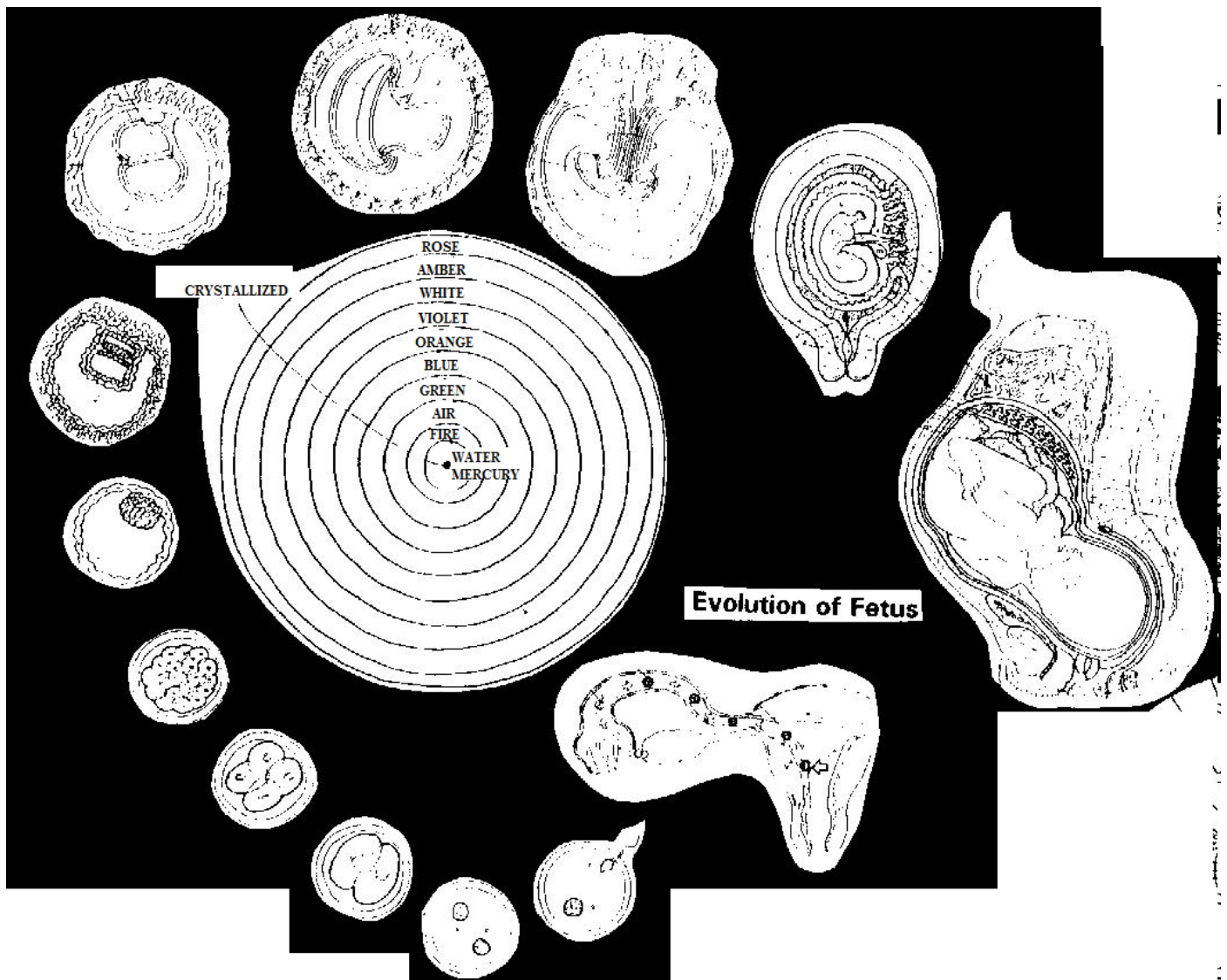
When one exists in several mobius, then the possibility of torn threads and the potential for damage is greater. In the mornings, T2 will repair 30-40 Holy Being Threads to Creation (from ensoulment). The slowing down of ensoulment is due to torn Holy Being threads. With the pressure of the Inverse and Retro worlds, T2 must call in the Holy Beings and repair the threads individually and over the body parts. It gives a sense of tiredness (working with) the Holy Beings for ensoulment. (The teachers) are holding the reindeer of Holy Beings and they will come back with angels and corral them. These have to be directed by humans within karma. It is a conscious decision to retrieve a Holy Being---to bring it back and heal the thread. **Ask** "That the threads to be healed." **That is what an intercessor is...**we can't expect it to work without effort, or we would not be intercessors. **Ask** "Where on the nagals is a torn thread?" because for those doing ensoulment they are connected to human karma interfacing humanity.

When something goes to the "**Fetal Circulation**" **Chart** (*see next page*), know there is a cloning event polluting the Holy Being's system. **Do:** So go to To Do chart and annihilate.

Pray for Divine Intercession. Always--- never forget that all of our positions have to do with intercession. It is why we are all here. We are all intercessors for humanity. Because of humanity, we must do the dirty work of intercession and be methodical and deliberate and by being deliberate the dowsing of ratios was so good (in the past). It was a deliberate transformation; labor intensive and aligned with Law and Virtue. It took Virtue to sit for 10 hours a day and Law to know how it worked and to create a system. With Law and Virtue the system had more power. Numbers and symbols had aspects of Virtue and that created powerful holograms and transmuted disorder.

The problem with New Age people is that they want to wish everything well in one fell-swoop and not do the dirty work of Law. It is great that if one has an understanding of Law to be able to just push a computer button. That is possible if one *understands* the computer and can turn it on and use it. But if one just sits and *dreams* a computer, then one is out of sync and can't do jack-shit. So you have to be smart, hardworking and you might actually get to the point where you don't have to work so hard. But T2 doesn't see that as of yet.

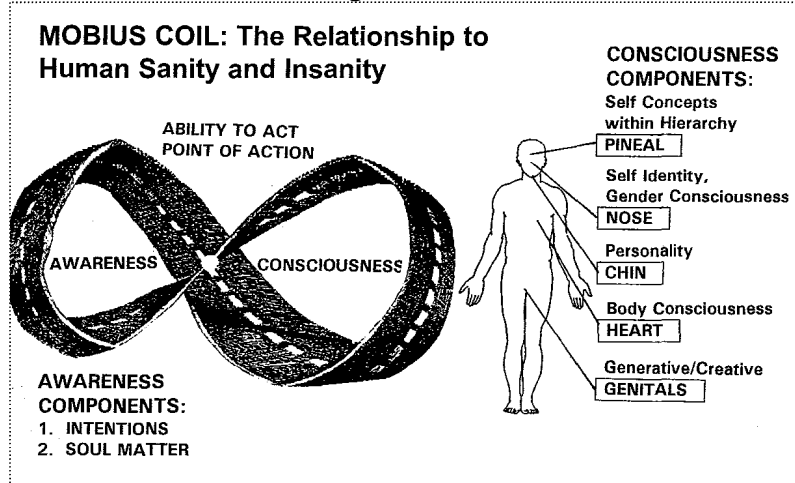
It is interesting when one's **happiness** does not depend on one's physical, mental, or spiritual comfort, but one's alignment with Virtue or Law. One may be in pain and wake up all night long fighting demons, but the soul has a smile on its face and you know why. The more (work) we are able to tolerate, with some rest, we can do more. But that is ok, how wonderful it is that we can do this? Before the team started the vortex (the teachers) could do only seven tracks.



FETAL CIRCULATION CHART

Mobius Coil Explained *and Charts*

November 26, 1993 Evening CLASS NOTES



Charts copied from the book "A Prophet's Story"

The mobius symbol could be considered a ribbon in which one side meets the other side as the coil forms. The top part of the ribbon could be correlated with the Forces of Laws, while the bottom of the ribbon could be correlated with the Forces of Virtues. Since the top mobius becomes the bottom at the intersection, then you must consider that the Force of the combined powers cannot be separated without weakening the whole system.

The point where the top of the mobius twists to the bottom is the point of power from a type of combustion, or yin/yang synergy. **The dot**, or center

of the mobius coil, could be said to represent the force of the Father, while a dissonance point in the circle on the right side of a mobius right coil represents the yang Son force, and the dissonance point within the circle of the left mobius represents the yin Holy Spirit force.

If you used a mobius as a pair of eyeglasses, and looked downward, imagine below a counterclockwise coil with 365 turns. That coil would represent the days of a year. Coils would be stacked on each other for each year.

The left circle of the mobius coil represents the past, while the right circle represents the future.

The center dot between the figure eight, or the point of twist in the mobius, represents the Now time.

Through Now time all other time/space can be located.

Now time is dependent upon the tension of the two faces of the mobius coil, which are held taut by the two polarity/gender dissonance points.

Split time occurred because the right dissonance point was pulled into the down spiral of a year, date, and time.

Time is like a phonograph being played on the bottom spiral. The force of the two mobius dissonance points caused the two rays/forces of Law/Virtue to intersect on a key spot on the bottom date spiral, forming crossing laser lines of force. The intersection normally is the current date and time.

Time travel occurred when the right mobius dissonance point was moved, causing a rupture, so that the right laser light of Law starting to swing perilously, upsetting normal time. The center of the figure eight opened up, or the mobius twist became awry, due to a loss of tension on the right side. This threw off all spiritual matter, so that souls ruptured. The right sided dissonance point has been healed now, so ensoulment is possible.

During the time of the right dissonance rupture, dark forces were able to enter the center of the figure eight. Many of these dark forces were from **other star systems** and can be called **renegade dark forces**. We will destroy the renegade dark forces through the assistance of the holy beings this week. It must be done with specific use of nagual forces.

Metaphorically speaking, a group of males will focus on the right mobius of the Earth along certain dates, times, and Earthly locations, while matching females focus on the left mobius dissonance points. A hologram force of the Law/Virtue powers will be beamed, with holy assistance, back in time to remove the exact second entry point of the Renegades. This will be explained later in greater detail. One team of the warriors will be scouts, and others will be beamers.

Synergy power, in particular by the chief naguals, is required for this movement in time.

Vortex power by the warriors is also needed, and is the type of energy they have already demonstrated in group clearings.

The new spiritual anatomies are more complex neurologically and endocrinologically than the old. To dowse now, you must focus on different body parts. Try dowsing with your tongue in your mouth. Raise your frequency or lower it by dowsing up and down with your tongue. Raise or lower the complexity pattern of your dowsing focus by dowsing the level up or down with your tongue. Yes would be tongue to the right, and no would be tongue to the left. Neutral would be center position.

Try dowsing with your feet with a similar code. Also dowse with your eyes, your breath, and your genitals. You dowse with your genitals by imagining yourself as a tiny chess man on a dowsing board. A man would be like a chess man on his back with the dowsing board above him. A woman would radiate her energy down, like a chess person on her feet. There

is also a type of dowsing with the nerves of the legs, while one is like a little chess person on a dowsing board. You still use your pendulum or hand to dowse, but picture the body part in your mind to focus.

This works because holy beings are associated with different body parts at varying complexities of form and varying frequencies. Dark forces are also associated with those aspects. If you can identify those factors, and focus, and if you are aligned with Virtue and Law, then you will have power to clear disorder.

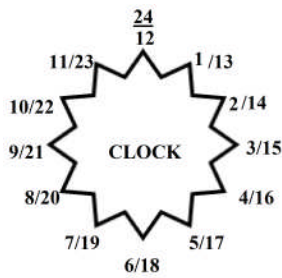
CHART November 26, 1993

Auric structure

Tissue aura	Blood aura	Nerve aura
Lymphatic aura	Liquid aura	Air aura
Sex aura	Egoic substance aura	Creation aura
Desire substance aura	Null zone	Virtue aura
Null zone	Nagual substance aura	Holy Being aura
Null zone - Blocks to Law	Law aura - Dissonance points set	
Akasha aura	Christ spark aura	
Null zone - Retro elements ABCDEFG and spiritual genetic catalysts		

Charts and Dowsing Methods

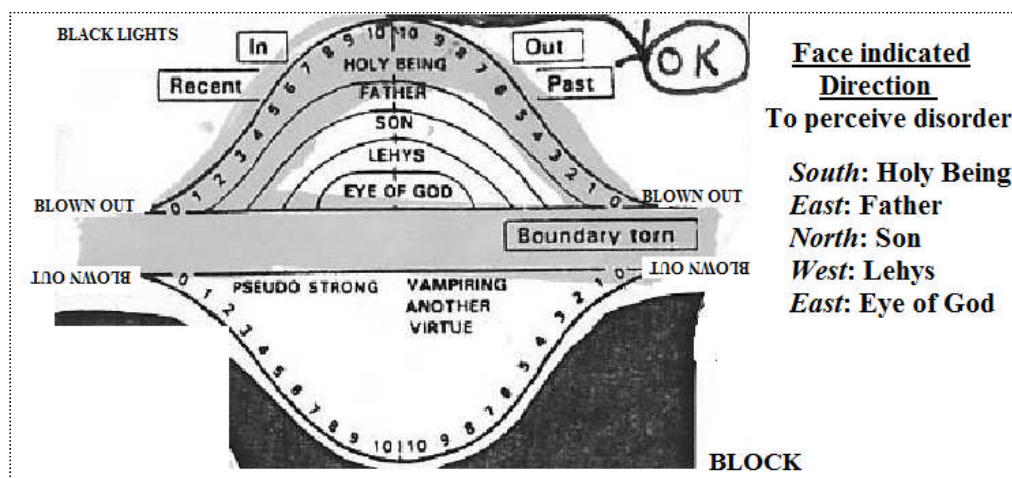
November 27, 1993 Class Notes (Partial)



A new Holy Being the **Health Restorer** has come in this morning and will go around the room to the students.

Check military time before and after the Holy Being works on us. It was at 1700 and she should be at 300 when the Holy Being is done. At 2300 (military time) it is not death, but it is as though the etheric body has patterns of illness on it: illness clones. The reading can fluctuate due to the physical alignment at that time.

VIRTUE ALIGNMENT CHART:



Check 1-12 Virtues:

-Degree of warping left/right
-Pull it into line.

The relative degree of warping of lines of Virtue will cause the power to dilute; it is like a warped prism that the light cannot hit through properly.

The warping occurs due to auric flaws of the Virtue level from childhood, due to a focus in excess of one Virtue at the expense of others---starving

the others and warping right or left in light waves.

So you can see how you are relatively aligned on the bell curve, the middle of the line is what you want, measuring each one to itself, not to each other; the degree of alignment or harmony of each. If it is to the right or left, pull it back, if blocked, clear and check it for right or left. (**Write** the word "Block" at the bottom).

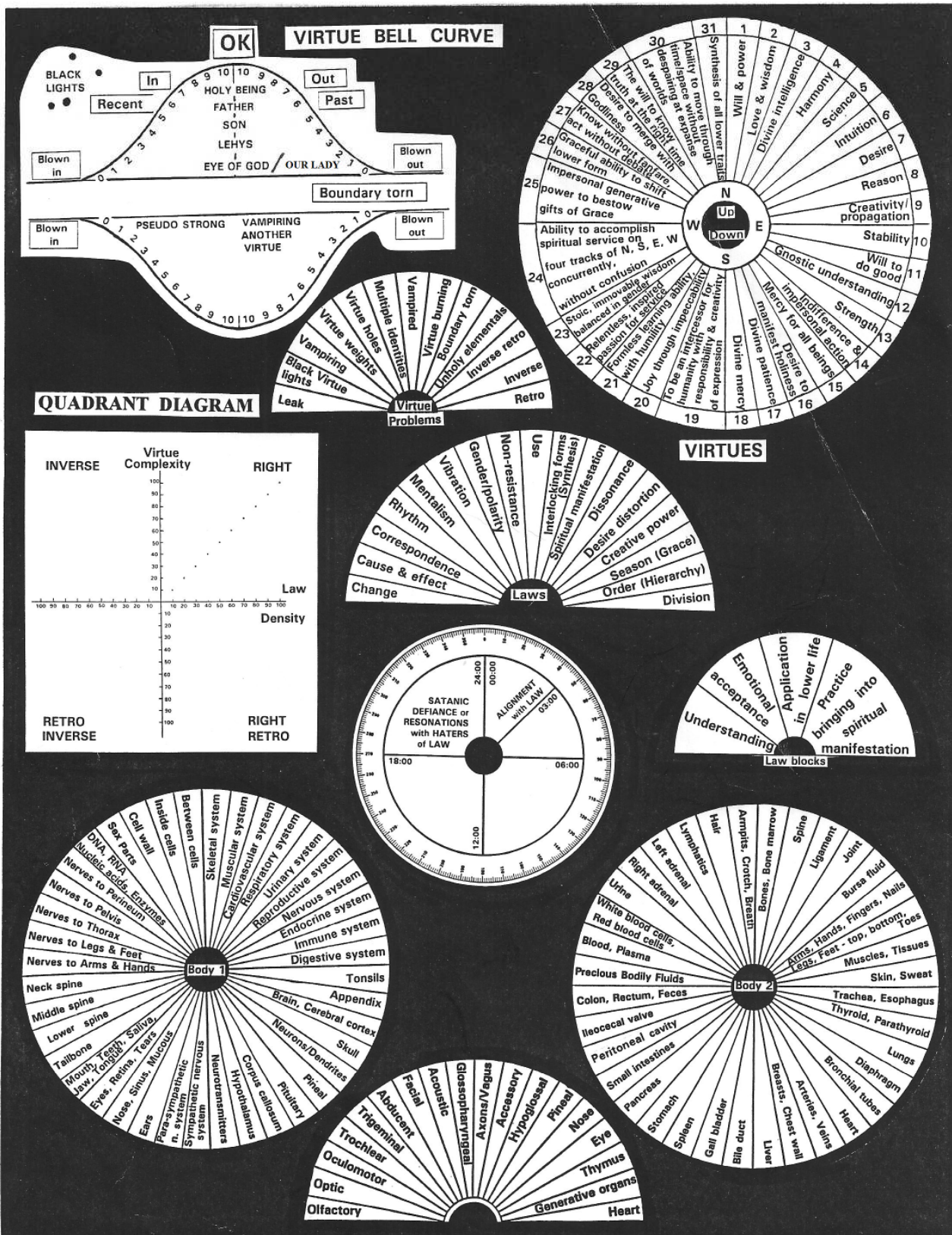
With measuring the degree of alignment of each of the virtue/forces; think of them as a force, and do not get hung up on discussing past or present flaws. We are trying to align for battle, and think of forces, and not of mistakes made in the 12th grade.

Then measure the intensity of Virtue. This can be measured on the same curve. We want the intensities to be harmonious with each other,

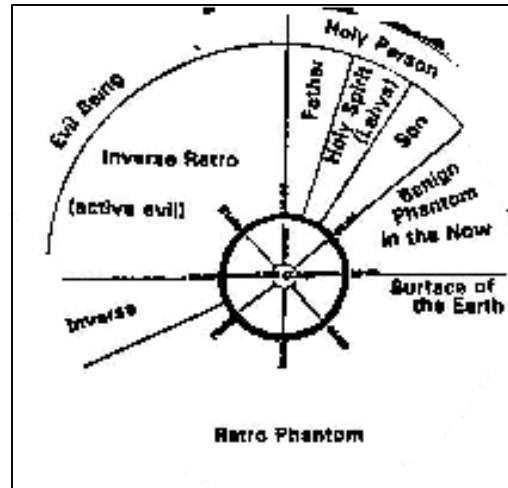
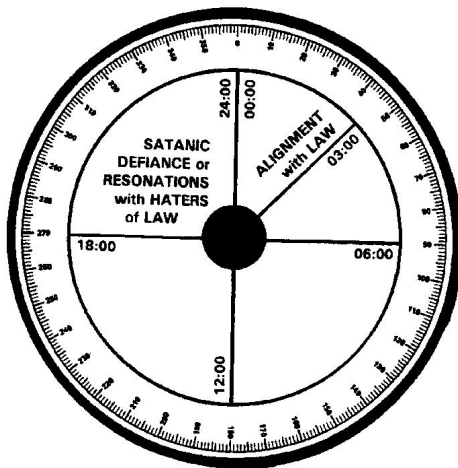
Check Weak...Strong...Blocked...Clear.

This is a Virtue scale, and we can't use it for Law, as Law is the elements of structure.

Whereas quantity and deviation is Virtue.



LAW CLOCK CHARTS:



Laws intertwine with each other, as a one-form structure.

There is a way to measure Law: One can measure the ability to project Virtue within the structure (of Law) by the military clock. If you considered perfect alignment and power with 0 degrees on the 360 degree chart, or 0 hours on the 2400 military clock; say 2400 is the worst, for the purpose of discussion, and 0 hours is the strongest barrel for you to propel the Virtues through. Take a clock and see where is, 1200 is down at the bottom, 600 at the right, and 1800 left. 2400 we say is death, and 0 is power.

The Holy Beings have been strengthening the Law alignment with the tissues, and this is required to project power from the first attention to fulfill the role as an intercessor. That is why religions have emphasized behavior and (proper) use of substances, as they affect the vessel. It can't hold the light of Virtue if it is poisoned. One person's poison may not apply to another. In general, thoughts and emotions are what poison the vessel. It is not what goes in the mouth, but what goes out of the mouth that poisons the man. It is the Law of the vessel. To be in a war party and effective, the vessel needs to be aligned to withstand power.

Why do some people look hostile around people with Virtue? They can't stand the force of Virtue within their vessel. At Wal-Mart a girl looked so hate-filled, she was trembling with rage. She had very active bad acne with pustules on the face, and she was maimed with evil. Even though she was only 18 years old, she would have been 2400 in corpse alignment.

People's clones affect your corpse alignment as well. We need to get everyone straightened up. Like right now, one student went from 1700 to 300 due to clones. We want to move toward the power to withstand the Virtues so as to direct them. **The readings can change quickly with the removal of clones.** You need to keep an eye on it. If you are 300 or less, you can withstand doing the work that will be done to get rid of renegades, or to do high level work, if the bell curve of virtues is balanced, 1-12, and if Law alignment is 300 or less, then you will be an able warrior.

This is something that could be taught later on to the new Suns that have a potential to 14 virtues. They can do this, to know how important it is, and (this information) could be included in the book *Numbers, Virtues, Powers (Virtues, Laws and Power)*. The numbers are high on students from the stuff that is being cleared from the ensouled. The average person has a lot of tissue gunk.

Virtue drains that are parts of Virtue left in the past; the bell curve is like pieces of the aura, with bands of color around it. Say you really like one color and wear it all the time, or likewise like one Virtue and wear it. This will cause a pressure and will enlarge and necrose the adjacent Virtues from their being starved. So parts of Virtues left through one's life is in houses and people; one has left bits of self from the actual Virtue aura.

In some way the pieces of the **Law aura** can be left as well. The Law aura seems to be left with riotous living; sexual contact with nephilim, zombies, dope heads and people who are heroin addicts-- anyone who has had a lot of disorder on the physical level. It is not someone who has a joint now and then, but people who ritually abuse their consciousness and particularly those with a lot of sexual promiscuity; it causes one's Law aura to lose the dissonance points to the organs.

Check the Law aura to the organs.

Ask: “Where is the right kidney to the military clock?” 0-2400.
“Where do I have a body part half dead or alive?”
“What is worse than 1200? 900?”

Do: Take it down to 300, and that way you can get rid of worst.

Man was created in the image of God: what is God? God is Law. So the body has a tendency to reflect alignment with Law, and this is why someone develops over the life some hideous condition. Why would someone get real weird looking; like the arms hang low, with a humpback, a huge bulbous nose, big belly, with greasy hair, and eyes where one of them looks bigger, and who looks like a spook with the lips liver-colored (big and awful with no indentation in the middle but like a slab of liver glued to the face), with a hideous grin and teeth rotten and sideways? What does that mean esoterically? It is like the old saying that before we are 20 years old we are the way God made us, and after 40 we are what we made ourselves.

Also if you lived with a person who hated Law, you would reflect the person who hated Law. Look at those who have been married for 50 years. It is an aspect of Law. It doesn't matter if you don't know the Law; but the more misaligned you are, it is like you are in sulfuric acid, and may not know it. But, you may not feel the disharmony.

One's sensitivity is important. If one's face shifted and started changing when around disharmony, it shows sensitivity to nuances of Law is increasing. Nuances in the eyes; the eyes show pain or a shape change; they show that one is recognizing hatred for Law and mirroring it. It may also mean that some you are helping to ensoul. You reflect in the eyes and face disharmony to Law. If you wake up in the morning with pimples, bloat and baggy eyes and you look so bad you can't figure it out---you look at the legs and all you see is cellulite. It is not that everyone should look the same, but when you look at self, you shouldn't be that disgusted. If you are strongly disgusted, it may be an aspect of Law disorder.

Why is it that homosexuals look so different after being active so long? Generally in most cases of suns, one can spot them by the emanations, and the face shifting. The lesbians look like men and appear hard. The exceptions: only the sun lesbians looked like men, the nephilim or animals looked like puffs. In hospitals some are run by all women nurses, and in some, the whole hospital is full of lesbians. Some are puffs and some are dykes. It was noticed that for male suns they would look like women, but the nephilim and animals look like Rock Hudson. Suns shifted form with (loss of) alignment with Law, and nephilim would not. Macho homosexuals tend to be non-Suns, and the effeminate ones were Suns. The grid clouds (over cities) has changed the environment so much that straights will (start to) look like homosexuals.

Today get as clear as we can.

Check *body parts...Laws...cranial nerves on the Law Clock.*

Do: You have to do this individually, and check each other for the final score or work in teams to check each other for the alignment. You don't have to list the Laws, just **Ask:** “How aligned on the Law clock am I?”

Do: Pop the Virtues back using the Bell Curve Chart. Think of the back/spine

Do the Virtues have to do with the spine? So if you thought about it, the first Virtue is the 5th Lumbar; 2nd is the 2nd lumbar; 3rd is the 11th Thoracic; 4th is the 9th Thoracic; 5th is the 7th Thoracic; 6th is the 6th Thoracic; 7th is the 5th Thoracic; 8th is the 4th Thoracic; 9th is the 3rd Thoracic; 10th is the 2nd Thoracic; 11th is the 1st Thoracic; 12th is the 7th cervical; 13th is the 6th cervical; 14th is the 5th Cervical; 15th is the 4th cervical; 16th is the 3rd cervical; 17th is the 2nd cervical; 18th is the 1st cervical; 19th is the Pituitary; 20th is the pineal; 21st is the hypothalamus; 22nd is the right eye; 23rd is the left eye; 24th is the nose; 25th is the mouth; 26th is the right ear; 27th is the left ear; 28th is the center of the forehead; 29th is the breath; 30th is the halo-gram at the top of the head; 31st is through the halo-gram to the level of the monad.

SEE CHART NEXT PAGE

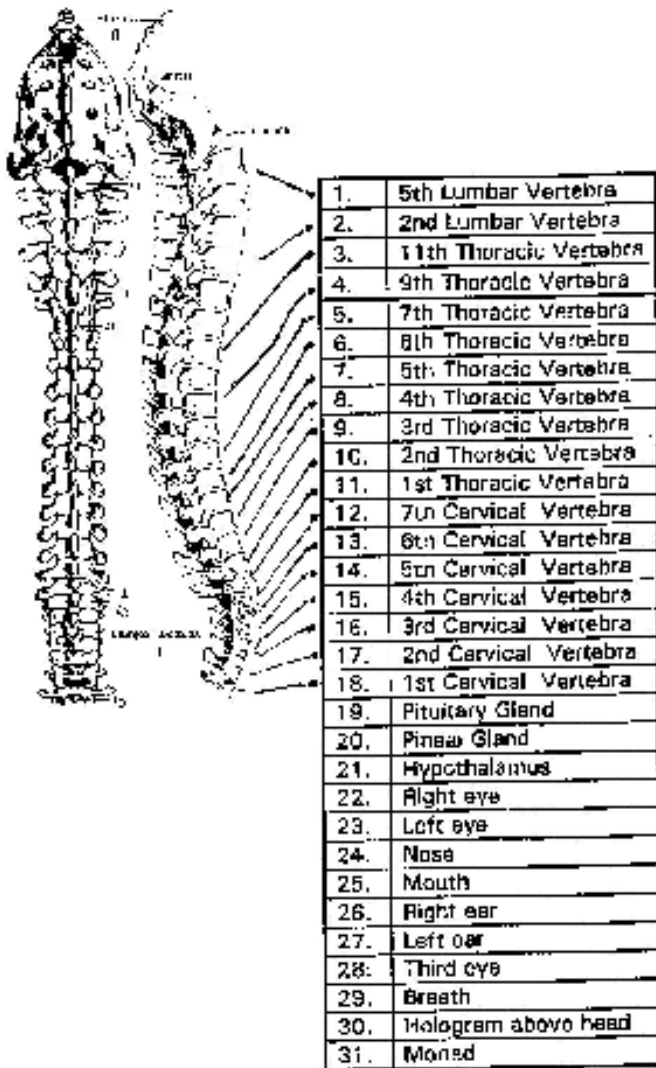
VIRTUES ASSOCIATED WITH THE SPINAL COLUMN

The vortex power of the group will be diluted if the individuals don't pop themselves into alignment. The trick for this this full moon's war party is that we have more of a strain from ensouling the Type 3. It is a lower mobius dip.

When trying to dowse Virtues,

Ask: "What body part/s to use?"

If you find yourself too weak, plug the left nostril, and breath through the right nostril, and if find you are nervous, breath only through the left, and it may help us to go to sleep. You can't breathe through the mouth; cover the mouth with duct tape. To settle down a dog, plug the right nostril.



Nagual Understanding; Powers of the Mind are Boggling

November 27, 1993 Evening Class Notes

There is a lunar eclipse tonight or tomorrow. One thing I'd like to think about before we do our spiritual work that we are destined to do tonight, is what is the difference between a saint and a sun? (What is it) that is not a saint? And how could we say one of the people currently being ensouled with Type 2 (that is a saint soul) is it forever barred to them, because they do not have (---)? (sic) No, saints in the past were 10 virtues and they became 12 virtues. A Saint's (soul) is purity of consciousness and (---). What makes a saint rather than a common man? For one thing it is the ability to trust that there is goodness in the world and that it is possible to somehow intersect that in life. That goodness is not gone from the Earth, that there is an inherent optimism in the saint. It is not just that goodness is there, but that you can find it---that one can be good, and help goodness to flourish. But it is not a pie in the sky optimism; it is an optimism grounded in the sorrows of seeing the disparity in that there are places that are not good; in the seeing the antithesis of goodness. It is discernment, not by being an idiot, but by *seeing*. **A saint discerns and knows what is good and what is not good.** Without knowing (this), one cannot (-) the sainthood. Without discernment a saint would degenerate into nothingness.

The difference with a saint is that he endures. The common man is so tied-up with the senses, that should he feel mental, physical and spiritual anguish, than he would rationalize it and no longer continue following the path he is on. The common man thinks that if it doesn't feel good, it can't be good. The saint knows it can feel good or bad, (and knows) whether good or bad is distinctly different from sensory experience. The common man does not separate (feelings from sense of good or bad).

Spirit gnosis is a factor of the saint, and the saint sees the light at the end of the tunnel, even though feeling discomfort mentally, physically and spiritually. A saint trusts in that light. A saint has a nagual sense of mysteries (which is not) defined easily by the spoken word, by thoughts or emotions. It is an experience of the human condition that intersects greatness and defies common explanation, that leaves one dumbfounded and blinded on the road to Damascus. In which you at times may feel overwhelmed with what you are facing and (something) may seem impossible, incredible or in some way crazy and yet there is a gnostic essence of the saint that *knows* what is good and what is not good. No matter how many sirens should sing songs, or elfin spirits entice the saint, the saint always *knows*.

(For example) earthbounds; haunts from the past like the ghost of Christmas past, may entice you with things, money, carnality, anything (yet) a saint knows what is right and what is wrong. It doesn't mean a saint is not momentarily enticed by dangling bracelets of the market place, the beauty of the shining glittering marketplace; it means the saint *sees* the lower attraction but keeps going. Like in Journey to Ixtlan (by Carlos Castaneda): re-read the passage in Ixtlan that was sent out in the Messages some time back regarding when Genero said that when he tumbled (?) with an ally and he tried to head back to Ixtlan and could not find the way and along the road---he was enticed by others with food and comfort (and he accepted through) desperation (yet) he knew they were phantoms.

The difference between the saint and the common man: the saint is fundamentally lonely in that his life is devoted to service and not just service in what he thinks is service but according to the plan of God---which he can only barely understand a glimmer of. **In the realm of the nagual**, which (it was) intended that all be saints-- many fell to sorcery. The life of the nagual often knows fundamentally the concept of right and wrong; God's plan or the plan at hand, but often doesn't know the details. (---) details are looking through a mirror darkly, but it is a gut feeling that is more than intuition; one knows the trends of danger and knows according to Law that trends of danger follow along lines of force that goes along the Earth at one meridian. It spans the Earth along one acupuncture meridian, a whole band of people could be affected. The nagual will sense a state of alarm, and urgency without knowing where lightening will hit. Imperfect in interpretation; it is not necessary to know the plan of God, but to do God's will like a foot soldier. (*Apologies from auditor*).

T2 has sent away students who went awry because they had to understand everything with the lower mind. You cannot understand everything with lower mind right away...it may be three months before you understand what you did before. It is a mysterious condition to be in; to walk around the house with a strange disorder in a sweat and in other worlds. And you don't know what you are doing. You know you are doing something with the nagual essence, but you do not know. If you resist and walk around house and say "this is shit", you could stop it. But if you stop it, you might be stopping the plan of God.

Mysteries that defy the common experience with strange spiritual anguish; moments that come over one, like taking on the karma of one ensouled; taking on the sins of persons on your shoulders; filled with waves of pain and go to bed with stiffness and anguish. And then people want to take you to a hospital or the shrink but in reality, you might be taking on the sins of someone to be ensouled. And in your gut you know it is God's will that you are fulfilling a job, and you endure with nobility, patience, sweetness, relentlessness, the discomfort, so as to be a worthy soldier in the grand army. And yet,

there is no way you could explain that to anyone, or they would try to lock you up...that you might be filled with karma to devour. It could be incapacitating, so that you could lie around and take Tylenol or skullcap and yet nothing cuts the discomfort too much. Maybe (it cuts the discomfort by) 10-20%, just enough to not holler and wake the neighbors.

No one said a saint's life would be comfortable or uncomfortable. If it is God's plan to not be physically uncomfortable, to teach and not take on karma is a wonderful thing. If assigned a job to be an intercessor for humanity so to pray several hours a day and take on karma where you feel the ache and pains of other's physical karma...don't ask for it unless it is God's plan. A saint has no personal agenda. It doesn't mean the saint's agenda is second(?), but that he has no agenda. Many people of this party that have left have received souls.

I wasn't saint material because he could not endure mightily without a personal agenda. Only a powerful person could withstand it. It may appear that someone is sturdy or not, but it is never T2 or T3 who decides who leaves or stays. Who gets a soul or not, is not their concern, but to be intercessors; which is not much different than yours. They are more complex in their spiritual anatomy. They have the ability to maybe be intercessors on a few more octaves, but otherwise they are not different than us. It is the same emotional anguish; anguish and physical discomforts, etc. They (have opted?) to serve on higher octaves, so they gladly accept tasks.

It is indulgent to want to die, even for humanity. It is not that T1 wanted to die with the lower self, it was just that God's will be done. Some want to die because they are tired of living; or they are suicidal and (choose) to join a battle to (so as to) die. That is not the case with T2, nor with us. We submit our personal agendas to the divine plan even if we don't understand it.

The powers are so mind boggling that are inherent in the plan of God and so beautiful, that our petty sufferings of mind, body and soul pale in comparison. When we sit at the throne of majesty, it is beyond rhetoric or poetry; it is so real. When T2 moves into other planes of consciousness to communicate with higher beings; the grandeur, the glory, it is stupendous and wondrous and she is grateful that somehow this vessel is aligned enough to do that. As someday your vessels will or may be. And she is grateful to see the group work in a manner to bring about power of spiritual forces that makes no sense in the eyes of the world.

The nagual experience cannot be explained; it is a gnostic experience that goes against materialist explanations on which most churches base their terminology. It had to be that way. (They) say in the Communion that we eat the flesh of Christ and drink the blood; (yet this) is a materialistic explanation of the nagual experience in inhaling the holiness of Lord Jesus, and yet it is reduced to a cannibalistic experience. You cannot describe (the nagual experience), yet they did the best they could, and it had to be metaphorical. Yet someone could take that part of the Bible out and say Jesus advocated cannibalism because he said to eat his flesh and drink his blood...suicidal and crazy. The literalist will take everything as material.

That is what has happened to us, with a few lies. The literalist will vulgarize it and debase it (the teaching). Someone sent T2 an article saying Jesus was a homosexual and with lines from the Bible that says so. See, a pornographer will always find a support system and references. It is vulgar what the debasers would do. T2 couldn't believe someone would send that article; obsessions with defilement, and the way is to materialize what is said what is metaphorically represented by the nagual. The only way to describe (experiences) is (through the) metaphorical. By materializing it, by saying "eat of my flesh", what they do is defile the meaning by materializing it. You could take anything said tonight and by materializing it make it appear crazy and weird. You could take the charts written (with words like) soul toilet, abortion, murder, etc. (and they would say) "See they believe in mind control methods!" etc.

People who are not saints will find what they want to fit a personal agenda. The primary difference is that a saint has no personal agenda. A personal agenda demands that you constantly defend it, so no matter what you are faced with, you will try to defend it. So faced with a spiritual teaching, you would have to defend some agenda, such as looking for a materialization as opposed to the concept. Always look for the concept.

If you try to tell anyone what we do, it would be impossible for anyone to accept---for anyone who has not felt the name of God in their throat; the pressure. How could you explain it? The (sense of) blasting, and feeling the tension in the mouth, how could you explain it? The sense of pulling essence back and popping it to you it is experiential.

Try to explain hate elementals that itch all over; then how to get rid of them and how then you are fine. Try to talk about moon gnomes and orgasm globules on the head to someone who never heard of the concept. Or if someone is full of snot and you say "orgasm globules in the sinuses"---they would look at you as a true nut. It is like there is a big difference between a person willing to explore the unknown and put personal agendas aside, and say "It is a strange and mysterious world, and if I align with God, (He will) give the power to unfold it so that the children of tomorrow will have peace". To change the world is to give up a personal agenda and (go by the) plan of God even though we don't understand it. T2 doesn't understand it any better than T1 a year ago. When T2 and T3 were overcome with anguish, with sweats and chills and rolling around like people do with malaria for hours on end...she had a comforting remembrance--- "God's will be done, and if it is

not God's will, let it be removed, and if it is God's will, and it is the taking on of karma with the Holy Beings working through us in some holy way that our conscious mind can't understand; we are willing to take on the discomfort".

They had things they wanted to do; (such as) fixing up the place, doing the laundry, baking bread, but you get to the point where you don't get frustrated by it, you just say "God's will be done. If there is something to do about it, ok." If you are processing through your system something like a Karma Transmuter, then God's will be done. A saint always trusts that God is holy and that if he truly submits his will to the plan of God, he will be lead into the path of righteousness. So he endures patiently, sweetly, with a stiff back bone and does not expect rewards or punishment, but is foot soldier and keeps going.

A warrior is not concerned with whether he lives or dies, whether he wins or loses. He is concerned only about his own impeccability---and with that in mind, let's begin. (Audio taped lecture currently not available).

Dowsing Spiritual Evolution; Future Types

November 28, 1993 Class notes

Past Fallen Demigods are coming out of residuals that are coming back in.

Do: Remove anything from the past that is coming in for a landing, particularly these.
Take to the Point of Creation.

Ask: for **Fallen Demigod Egoic Desire Threads** which are a part of the old mold self;

Do: Pull back from all directions the old self stuff.
This will usually dowse as being "Another World Location" vs. "Logoic Core".

Using: One can find these on the *body parts*, like an *Open Window* to a disorder. \

The *cranial nerves* are loaded, and quite a bit of *past* stuff you will find, dowses as "future".

Cysts cracking open with moon gnomes on the Type 2: A lot of the energies were absolutely in the tissues, like cysts and every so often they will hatch out, and they dowse as **Sun Clones**. They may be *old self* of some type,

Do: So pull to the Point of Creation. They have a Fallen Demigod emanation. (Regarding) Cc: If we get rid of his power sources left or right, he has no power. He has a fallen demigod connection today.

The reason people are looking different is from an aspect of the third level shift of nagual tissues, as though the nagual powers are shifting into the tissues more steadily. T2 doesn't know the implications of the corpse changes, and thinks the reason within the Divine plan is to increase the physical stamina for the ensoulment, and to pull the wiring of Law and Virtue into the physical brain because the translating is so difficult. The translation of higher Laws and Virtues: we need to pull all together in one book. It will be difficult to write, partly because the ensoulment requires a split consciousness. A split focus (is necessary) to write, and a split consciousness takes a lot of energy so it is hard to sit upright for very long, and we hope to have enough physical vitality and mental balance on the corpse level to do the ensoulment of Type 3.

T3 reminded me that back in (another city) they had a sense of nagual souls coming to them and going to another party. They were the ones who were supposed to do the Type 3 ensoulment for a whole group of naguals; 10-12 of them. This happened at a certain time. (The teachers) felt a sense of pressure, a birthing, and that they went somewhere (it was thought to be the monastery). Apparently the other nagual group didn't make it. We have been endowed with enough power to do the Type 3.

If you think of each mobius coil as a level of evolution, the second mobius coil is the majority of the corpse, the first mobius would be the recent past---almost the death Mobius; T2 is not sure. Ensoulment may go on like a bell curve, with a whole lot done during a window (until Christmas, perhaps) then the ability to assist the Holy Beings will get weaker and weaker as the window starts to shut. That is why we have the push to hurry when the season is right, and it is important for T2 to hide and to not be entangled legally, or put in a nut house so as to avoid the drain of energy. The whole team needs to take on the karma.

January and February (1994) may be the peak of ensoulment for Type 2, and Type 3 will be ebbing. Close to the end by March it will be ebbing for Type 2 and for Type 3. April may be the peak time for Type 3 and after May it will dramatically go down. Type 3 are important as they are not inclined to violence like the lower zombies. If you notice, the animals are getting a mold and a soul complex. If you look, they seem happier. When all the animals lost their molds, they seemed crazy. They are now losing the insanity edge. Pups would get neurotic if not bought young. If you look at plants and animals you can predict what will happen with the more evolved. If you see the animals becoming less violent, the humans may become less violent. It seems like some form of plant deva will come back.

Type 2 souls can be very powerful and they have distinct functions. The more evolved Type 2 have a kind of creative gland and a silver cord. The gland right now has old stuff in it that needs to be cleaned out, from the tissues being infected. It is some sort of creative center above the heads. Particularly clean out the old nagual, and especially old

students who used to be naguals need this cleared out, or they will have suffering and disorder. The gland has a creative energy to bless the planet, and lower animal life in some way. It is like Adam in the Garden was allowed to bless and name plants and animals. This is like the sun souls, with the power to bless and it is supplying the dissonance points that anchor in a holy complex on the Earth. It is almost that these souls have the potential to make this Earth a Garden of Eden.

If we clear out the creative centers and teach law, they can do wonderful things. **Saints souls** are not normal to have. Saint souls were an emergency effort to aid humankind, and it was unprecedented and remarkable. A saint has a tremendous responsibility, so far beyond the normal realm it is quite a burden to spend one's waking time considering how to serve humanity, and this must be the focus of life completely, or they will lose their saint soul. It is the total submission to the will of God. Some people can't handle it, as it has such a sacrificial component to it. It is not that we are to be tortured as in a coliseum, but it is to be devoted to the nagual path. It is a path of the holy nagual and it is fraught with peril, mystery, difficulty, and confusion. If you can endure confusion and keep your head on the path; learn to be in a weird situation and have a sense of humor, (then you can) go with it and not think over much.

The key to the mobius time of the nagual is the center where the twist occurs; the dot in the center of the ∞ . So that if one exists in the Now Time, then one is able to move in that spot, in the center of the mystery of when the top becomes the bottom---the mystery of polarity and gender---and one is able to move in there and can go to other worlds.

Type 3 are the past types and **Type 2** are the future types. They are in the arms or wings of the figure. The anguish of split time seems to be lifting. We have plugged the hole that evil has entered and continue to eradicate. A sense of hope is on the Earth today, and when we look at people they are not so disgusting; even the zombies. A Type 2 is such a wonderful thing, to realize this and to see them and not be disgusted. One can have a sense of disgust around a zombie and repulsion. We need to be sure that as many people as possible and children receive souls, and the whole team affects the numbers of tracks. If the numbers drop, you know there is a block in the team. Now the Type 2 tracks are 173, and Type 3 are 44. If we get shaky from the overload, the tracks fall back.

We are exceeding the quota. What the Holy Beings didn't expect was the team working efficiently and forming a vortex with the group clearing. Last night was efficient, by splitting us up between the scouts and the blasters was efficient. Phenomenal. Also (it is important) that people pray so earnestly to be intercessors. The Holy Beings do the ensoulment, but we fulfill the human karma by being intercessors for the Holy Beings. It is dependent upon our impeccability, and without it there would not be souls given; which you can easily see. If you check the tracks going, and then if you clear the group, one member who is polluted will drop the tracks down.

We need to practice dowsing with the different body parts, and practice dowsing with the EYES.

Say you know you have a **disorder** and want to dowse with the **eyes**.

First see "*What is the complexity of the disorder? Or the solution?*" which is generally on the same level.

Do: The eyes start at midline; then drop the eyes down like a hydraulic valve until it gives and That is the *complexity---up or down*.

So then you grab hold of the complexity pattern (it is like how many facets of the crystal); Hold it in the memory; then

Ask For the *frequency* and do the same method *up or down* with a pumping motion until you feel it give; And then hold it and blast.

The eyes are connected to the cranial nerves, they anchor it in.

Do: Then check the To Do chart.

Use your finger as a pointer, even though the eyes are directing it like a marionette.

For FEET: Think of the feet right, left or both, and go over the chart.

The fingers are connected to the feet. Use the fingers to lower the complexity of the feet as the focus; Then do the frequency (one can feel it in the throat as well); and when both are identified

Use: The To Do chart. A combination of parts to find a disorder; i.e. *nose and genitals*.

The females can shrink up an image of self and use a radiating force that goes down from the vagina like a beam of light. It sometimes it goes out from the uterus forward, and one can use a motion from the nose, like a little doll of self. And one can check disorder with the nose (the **olfactory** has a planetary energy of its own and is very specific).

When radiating down on the chart from genitals,

Ask: "*What should be the complexity and frequency?*"

When (a disorder is) getting simple in complexity it is like the crystal is losing facets.

Do: Find the disharmony, and To do.

With ANGEL WINGS (in the middle of the back between the shoulder blades), imagine self as hovering so it is pointing to what you want to measure. **Check** The *complexity* with a beam from the back, And measure the complexity and frequency.

Dowsing with the OPPOSITE SEX GENITALS;

Ask: The other's aura to come here, and a little nagual will float here and the male will lie on its back, And the female will be standing; then ask for the complexity and frequency.

Amend Chart: have "**Male...Female...Both**".

One can dowsing with the TONGUE directly, or put the energies of the tongue on one end of pen.

The male and female would hold each end in their mouths, and do figure eights this way, with the same rhythm.

This is a way to build nagual synergy power. It does not have to be your own duo, but that is better. Doing this, one can blast a lot easier, as the tongue and roof of mouth connect to the pineal gland so it is far easier to access.

If the partner is away, one can still do the figure 8 by placing the partner's nagual in front of you.

BREATH: You can measure with the finger and blow out puffs of air as you measure up or down with your finger. Different Holy Beings are associated with air, fire, water, different planetary lines of force, faces of God, and on different body parts. If one dowses with different fingers, one can get better answers.

Check Which finger to dowsing with, as it represents *Acupuncture, Planetary and Lines of Force and Virtue*.

Dowsing With the thumbs for a finer focus to be as specific as possible, and to be as efficient as possible.

NERVES IN LEGS: You shrink the image of yourself up, similar to what you do with the genitals; And with male and female standing together **ask** the *complexity and frequency*. You are looking at it with the nervous system.

This is a very strong (method) with the emphasis on the nagual type. **Digestive blocks are usually egoics.** Things clear much faster with a tight focus, and one is able to use a precision rifle with a scope instead of shooting a million bullets hoping to hit something; you become precise. This is the energy conservation for an advanced student of truth.

You may want to know why you have an eye infection or a sense of anguish. To find out why,

Check "What parts to dowsing with?" and do the above.

One can heal from a yin and then a yang perspective for one problem.

To dowsing a major problem, you can do this for each other.

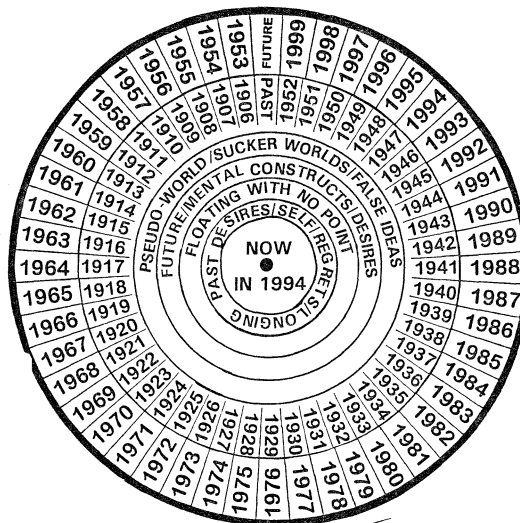
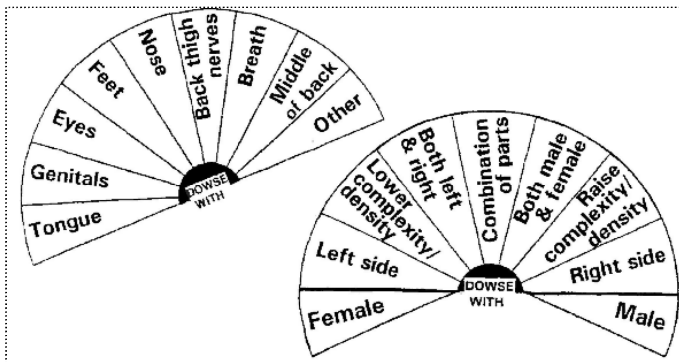
Check From *yin and yang*; do *layers*; *dates*; do the most disharmonious first.

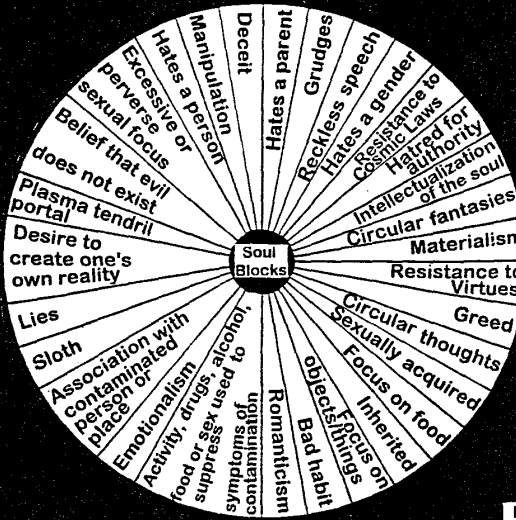
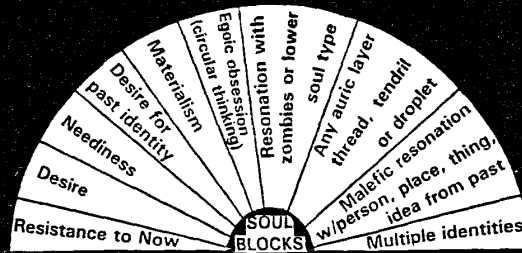
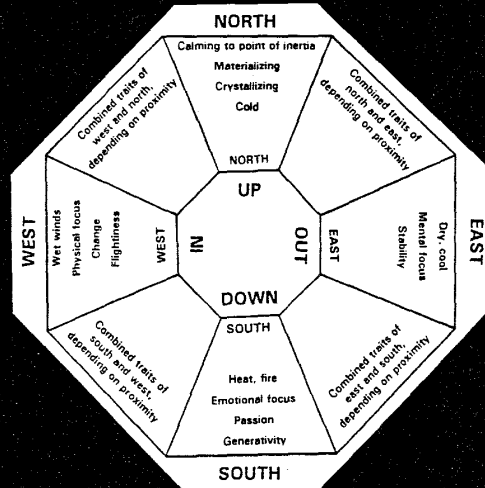
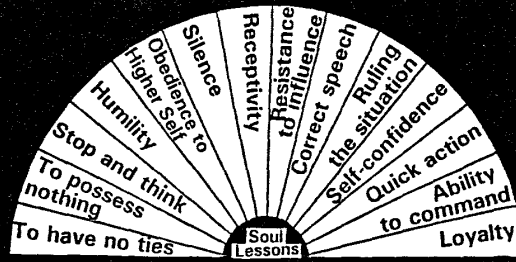
A ready check is to ask: "*If you are aligned with most of your auric parts?*" And you should be approximately near the 45 degree line on the upper right quadrant. Devotion would be from a planetary influence.

See The Spiritual Blocks of life chart (*next page*), and years of life on the Spiral Chart (*below, and see also "Advanced Esoteric Dowsing Book III"*). If one was born in June, the corpse resonance might be to the right of the midline, and wherever the solar focus at that time, would be your predilection or tendency to tissue resonance.

Ask "*Where is the tissue aura resonance and if they are approximately near the line?*"

Anytime you find something in the other quadrants, it is a problem.





First check aura layers. The reason to have a balanced frequency and density is a balance between Virtue and Law and T2 compares the Virtue as being a shotgun shell, and the Laws as being the barrel. This is why a lot of do-gooders get neurasthenic; they don't have any power of Law to balance the Virtue. With too much Virtue to Law, one could not do good, as the Virtue would not go through the (Law) barrel with no propulsion. What is important is the size of the barrel, the type of metal (composition), and what is going through the barrel. The layer of mobius important; the tissues are in second layer. If the monad is in the **Left mobius**, one may be hooked into a zombie. A **Non-mobius** is a zombie state.

The primary role of a teacher is to help the student regain himself, and that is why it is important to not be three or four people. (It is important to) not be one's teacher, or be one's children, co-workers or dual soul. You are yourself aligned with God and that is the role of the teacher, to help you be yourself.

The ability to shift consciousness involves *complexity, frequency, distance from center*, the forces of Law and Virtue, and to have the *balance* to do something about it.

Focus this week: is balancing the components and recognizing the balance of Virtue and Law; locating the problem in direction and frequency and being able to have the power to do something once you get there.

Qualities of Silver and Gold; Principles, Behaviors and Morality

November 28, 1993 Evening Class Notes

Wedding Rings: Silver is soothing, it is lighter than gold, with a sense of love, service and prayers. Silver is the nagual metal, it is the intercessor metal. Crosses are very nice. The only thing about the fourth finger (there is) something very strong about it being (---), soothing. So it is like a reminder of your devotion to service to God and man. Nuns wear silver rings as well and it makes sense since Mary and Jesus were naguals. A very thin one is hardly noticed.

A strange thing happened this afternoon. I know you find that hard to believe (*laughs*). It's like at a certain point when one is doing the will of God at a nagual perspective, the sense of identity blends with the Holy Beings at times and they wash over you when you spend a great deal of time in prayer and supplication for humanity. You are awash with the glory and presence of the hierarchy. It is hard to differentiate; it is like being before the burning bush on the road to Damascus. It is a time a struggle, since yesterday, it seems to be a third level and the essence, the burden and glory of one's task may make one feel alienated from the human race and yet the times of joy are indescribable and not understood by the common man.

Yesterday, everything had to be approached somewhat metaphorically in dealing with the rudiments of human language. There are other (spiritual) languages that are so different. (One might) have to learn (something) like Chinese, as the next (aspect of language) is the geometric form. Say the Holy Beings would come to you and you would have a sense of geometric forms shot at you from the Holy Being mouth, with shapes and colors. That is the type of language most commonly used by the Holy Beings. As you go to other Holy Beings who are more evolved, then different languages are spoken. A **language of breath**, where they just breathe on you and knowledge comes out of the breath. By the wind that sweeps over you, like wind over the prairies and mountains, and through the echoes of the hills, you know what is being said in great nuance.

Since a different type of communication is possible, the way to dowse with the eyes and tongue has also to do with an ability to perceive higher teachings with a (lower) mechanism. One can *hear* through the tongue and eye; *see* through the genitals; *feel* reality through the nerves in the legs. *It is a merging of senses in the higher nagual realms*. Nothing surprises T2 much anymore. Sometimes when T1 would get up and make a list of things to accomplish that day--clean closet etc.--- she got a lot of "don't." Now, she has no list, (she may feel) listless, but she wakes up and says "*What it is it I'm supposed to do right now?*" (She) became aware that this afternoon she is supposed to be very still and wait. And then she was expecting to go to a certain plane of consciousness where it has a form of communication like the breath for information to help the group, etc. (Perhaps) communicating with Logoic representatives on how best to help humanity, but instead then an old familiar being called; it was the Manager who used to help figure out problems. She hadn't heard from him a lot lately. It was God's will to go to the district office instead of the local establishment.

The Manager appeared and T2 said "*Guidance for God's will today?*" And amazingly, since he used to speak in geometric forms, he now spoke with impressed thoughts on the tissues, because of a third level operation on the brain. It was like tele-typing on the brain.

He said "*Aren't you going to be a gracious tour guide for your visitor?*",

And T2 said "*Oh, what, it's not like you can't readily see everything around you in those realms.*" It is a grey swirling mist of a world.

He said "*Our visitor who is here to help you.*"

And T2 thought it was the affiliated manager.

LECTURES: 1993 NOVEMBER

And the manager said in a very loud voice *“SHOW RESPECT--you can’t go quizzing him like that. You (just know) he is here to tell you something and not to be asked”*.

T2 said *“What level?”*

And the Manager said *“No, it is none of your business. It is disrespectful for you to ask, so quit asking him anything”*.

T2 shut up with (her) thoughts.

And the being spoke and said *“The work with the renegades has gone well. Tonight, concentrate on the planets; the rest are on the planets Neptune, Venus, etc.”*

T2 asked *“Is it ok to ask him if we are doing it right?”*

The Being said *“(We are) doing fine, it is not perfect. It would be better if male and females looked in each other’s eyes. You need more of a balance. Other than that the work was fine. Also, we honor your group”*.

The sense was that our group has defied expectations, and it wasn’t said but it was implied that he was an overseer intergalactic of some kind and the rupture of the mobius system was very devastating to all the systems and that he was here to give us advice on the planets for renegades. Within Karma we should get rid of it ourselves, though he didn’t say it. It was almost as though there was symbol of our group there, and he put some stars on our military shoulders and said, “Well done”; a sense of almost saluting.

So T2 humbly asked the Manager, *“Would it be ok to call him if we get in trouble again?”*

And the Manager said *“You don’t call him, he calls you. Don’t be stupid. It is unlikely you will ever see him again”*.

T2 said, *“Tell him thank-you for his advice on the planets and we are humbly grateful and is there anything (we need to know) about ensoulment?”*

The Manager said, *“That is not his line, do you think he takes care of everything? Don’t be stupid.”*

It was phenomenal. And that was all he had to say. He had a ferrying ship that brought him there and brought him back. It was wonderful. T2 was wondering why we didn’t get all of the renegades? It was because (we needed to clear) the planets. She was so happy, because she was aware that even though she was socially inept with the intergalactic communication skills, she was aware she could communicate even though inept, and she was aware the Holy Powers thought we were doing ok and aware the Holy Beings don’t mind giving us a hand---even the high level ones. Though it was disrespectful to ask (because he) was holy and stern. So she knew we were doing ok and on the right track. She felt a great sense of peace knowing that despite the struggle and inner torment---wondering ‘if this woman was nuts and we nuts too’, for being here---and if you didn’t wonder, you *would* be nuts. ...

A part of being rational is in questioning. A part of being holy is in trusting beyond the questioning of what you know and in a spiritual perspective beyond what is rational. You have intellectual questions, and a gut feeling of gnosis of what is holy and unholy. And if you can reconcile the two faces, you can be victorious.

Our group, though small, maimed and flawed as it is...the reason it is successful, as T2 became aware, was that even though we don’t have the technology of the interlopers of the beings from the other worlds or the spiritual progression, we don’t have the support systems of the evil power sources, and yet somehow through the nagual experience we have succeeded thus far in essentially closing the doors to most of the evil flooding into the Earth, which was splitting the future of the Earth to smithereens.

Don’t know how it was done; don’t know the technological aspects; but do know what to do. For example, you plant a tree, and you feel better. It makes no sense. (All this work) sounded crazy and yet it did work. One of the nagual fundamental *modus operandi* is “If something doesn’t work, you do something different”. **Naguals** are experiential and not theoretical. You learn by *acting* versus evaluating. In the “Now-wall” (nagual), act as impeccably as you can and ascertain (what to do) with the work at that time, even though it doesn’t fit the criteria in your conscious mind.

Why did (the clearing) work with putting a number on a symbol? Why did we feel better even though it is not logical in the eyes of the world? How do you describe the Name of God to humanity? You can’t, it is a nagual experience. We just know it worked and (---), even though it is crazy in the eyes of the world. We are fortunate that the experiences we have had can’t be readily translated (sic)

(We may put more information into) the Virtues, Numbers Powers book and call it Virtues, Laws and Powers. Last week we had more information to formally write up (regarding the) interactions of law and virtue and the balance (between them). For the next two weeks we will finish writing. Then the parable book may be finished in the next month. Plan to complete them and get (---) books. The core book will be VLP and if a person studied it, it could be used for discussion groups and not be offensive.

When we clear by the senses and the lines of force of the Holy Beings: if a man is created in the image of God, then it makes sense that God speaks through the organ systems as well. The tighter you can get on clearing and the ensoulment

process, then we can (work on the) publishing. It is monumental to do both the ensoulment and the publishing. It is impossible, but it is not going to stop us.

We want it by “Anonymous” and not from a person, because is (represents) the principles through which God interacts to humanity. For the people contacting us for the teaching; we have to look seriously about study groups to explore facets of laws safely to so as not to get affiliated with T2 (sic). You can never be cocky around a major opponent. You must be very cautious.

Type 2 could have classes on their own, or with us, the apprentices. We can't forget part of (the teachings), but accept that the principles are soundly based upon law and virtue, or (a student) could go asunder---such as taking out the references to homosexuals.

Some people with wills of iron who go a long way on the path and then say (---)... they suffer a lot of karma. Those who are weaker can still get souls. Those who are actively hostile about the group lose the souls. In (one child's) case (---) unless he (lived with someone) aligned with God, or else lived with a man who hated God or law (---). Alignment with law is strongly associated with who you live with.

It is wonderful (that even) due to split time one can maintain a cellular resonance with law. Keep a ledger of addresses of people who would be receptive. People will be drawn to us to learn. If we really do the VLP book right with all information in it like a text book---T2 is all for sending it to any teacher who would teach it.

She would love to see Law taught on the Earth. It is frightening to think of children growing up without any concept of why it is wrong to steal or lie. What is behind slander and lying? We can get a few books out, to seed over the Earth. Some priests and nuns would be receptive. This (book) would be perceived by some as extremely strict in that the behaviors suggested are actually pretty rigid, for example no **gambling**. Think of the damage done by **horse racing**.

Spiritually speaking, **bingo and lotteries** are not just about spending money; it is the concept of getting something for nothing and it is disgusting---whether it is run by a church or other. Teach the behaviors that lead one away from the soul and why. (Such as) the implications of sexual union is as a union of *beingness*. It is not (critical) to *not* get a divorce, it is (better to) not to be hooked like oxen if one person is an asshole. Give (the readers) something (to better help their understanding). Jesus said in the Bible that marriage was made for man, not man for marriage. Marriage is not so that one may be taken care of for the rest of one's life---it is not logical (sic). Also for parents and children; the parents are not obligated (to care for the adult children). We need to return to a system of values and not be obsessed with one's personal history, but be impregnated with the values of now, and decent behaviors in the now. It is not (a suggestion) to change relationships flippantly. Look at each situation through law and virtue and do not be contaminated by those (---). Live not from one's personal history but through Law.

(-There are many?-) differences between the common man and a nagual. Encourage the Type 2 to live as a warrior and not to rest in habit nor neglect one's duties; not to be given to flightiness and also not to be stuck in the mud. If they can't change the way they think and act, (then) where they live, the house, things, (it might be best) to leave these things behind. And yet to do so recklessly, is stupid. Live in a balance of the 'world as we know it' and the 'world as it should be'. This is (-a core?-) of these teachings. Teach (the principles) of the 'world as should be' and (apply them) as if it were now. She thinks we can do it; and it applies to every field of enterprise and study, to business and education. **How do you teach children morality?** Teach them the reasons for it and increase (the information) incrementally according to the their soul type and level of understanding and if they don't accept it, then "shake the dust off of your feet" and walk out. We have a monumental task to do. Between 9 and 10:00 AM we need to get rid of the rest of the renegades.

* * *

With only 20% of the renegades remaining, these were the worst. Tonight they were alerted and they were fighting us; making us feel worthless, like (---) and thinking that we were not doing any good. All the things you have done has led you to do this--with all the dowsing and ratios---all were pulled together for a preparation. It may seem abstract, but it is not at all. The **Intergalactic Overseer** that came, he said that all of us are doing good, he thought really good. He was saying our whole team was successful. "We honor you" meaning the team and not the individual T2, but the team. The implication though unspoken was (that we have achieved) against all odds. We have achieved remarkable ends even though we are a weird band of rag tag soldiers that don't know where we are going. It is quite remarkable how a group of soldiers...for example in the play Henry the Fifth, with a handful of soldiers against impossible odds...it is quite inspiring. Shakespeare was probably Francis Bacon and was probably a nagual.

We can produce the books here and bind them to be suitable for the book stores. We can make them look very professional; flawlessly put together and we will find a way to distribute them.

How Medication Requirements May Change; What is Spiritual Death?; Higher Auras Explained

November 29, 1993 Class Notes

Elemental Mold Transformation--Mobius One: Get rid of all the stuff that is rotting off on your first layer, where a lot of clones are hooked into the elements. If this gets all chewed up then all of the old stuff will be gone. Chunks are floating in the room. **Dowse** the numbers of the (clones from) elements are floating out of us. **Do:** Take to the Point of Creation the old residual and do all of the auras.

The Holy Beings are in the room: **Elemental Transmuters.** (---) unaware of the mobius one level with the fundamental elements. So check the elements, slough off crud and reel-in the dissonance points of the new mold and old naguals as well. This will remove clones: a lot hang on the elements.

T1 was supposed to take thyroid medication since the age of 18. Since (her female nagual?) has come back, she hasn't taken it. The other day as an experiment, T2 took a piece of a tablet and the nagual bodies went haywire. She checked with the Holy Beings (and they said) her endocrine system is completely altered and is now more sensitive. The molds are changing and especially the glands and the Holy Beings are connected to the glands. The reason for the thyroid (problem) was through sins of the father, as all of the females (in the family) had a non-functioning thyroid. It was one reason why the mother was huge. If someone comes in with a soul, they may have to adjust the dosage of their medicines. If one needs thyroid medication, a synthetic would be better than an animal base. For diabetics: any use of animal-based insulin were likely to only get Type 3 souls. The emanations are different (for this reason) or else clear them and pray for intercession. Human insulin is made from an insulin gene, and those people can receive Type 2 souls. The endocrine system can't take glandular (---).

One student had a hatred for males and had a complete shut-down of the thyroid. Her thyroid function, if she wished to change it, then she could not take the medication, she would check it day by day (sic). Hatred for a gender, self, bad speech, or a tendency from sins of the father or mother---children grow up with attitudes and it impresses on the flesh--- certain attitudes of hatred. If you muscle test people with complete thyroid malfunction, you will get an age of five or younger (because in) the subconscious mind (it was) the age they decided to hate a gender.

Muscle test in relationship to an idea: "How old are you?" A lot of mental work is important to help people *apply* Law and Virtue. If they have unconscious mental blocks they won't be able to apply them. We need to not just teach, but help in the removal of the blocks, that consciously they would not have known about. Muscle testing may work again (some day) and the ratios may work as well with a 12 (number) system. **The new ratios (World Clearing System) will probably be in a circle.** (Note from Editor: *The old World System had stopped working. The new method is outlined in "September 1995 Lectures"; September 27).*

Pituitary (problems give) a sense of being cut off from the soul in some way. In Mo's case it is related to someone attached; and an invasion of...it is not a clone but an obsession seed. Dowsing body parts with the correlation to the nervous system will give truer answers than dowsing with the arms. **For example** with a question about the pituitary---if you concentrate on the left side of the nose and think of the left side of nose; dowse with that. The cranial nerves are connect to Holy Beings and are like feelers that come out of the head to perceive higher truth and are connected to the planetary energies.

A month after ensoulment a lot of stuff will slough off and they (who are being ensouled) will feel better---even the zombies. Stuff is sloughing off; a lot of dark forces that survived in split time cannot survive now. Dark forces out in the public now are so minuscule from last year. Last year dowse (T1 would dowse) 5 hours from the demons (picked up) in a mall. But we have done so much work with 200 people dowsing daily---that was a lot of pattern binding. It changed the whole fabric of disorder. There used to be huge clouds of demons passing over. We just don't have the grid clouds anymore, and the skies are clear. A year ago on a sunny day it seemed dirty and like a mustard sun--versus a buttercup sun--with a sense of being weighed down. Even the light coming in the window, it feels so clean. Then, it was ugly and carried with it the energies of the planet.

The zombie will continue to be violent and T2 is not sure of the percentage of zombies. It depends on how fast we can get them in (sic). We should pray they should die some natural death according to the plan of God. If they kill Type 2s; that is a terrible thing. We could have a species war where zombies could step-up the drive-by robberies, with wars in cities and in Africa. We should hope there is not a cure for AIDS as many will die of AIDS over the next few years. The AIDS virus (was due to going against) the fundamental Laws of Polarity and Gender which was also the primary cause of split time. (It was the concept) that "everything is good if you think it is good". That attitude caused the Earth to approach the brink of destruction. If that attitude increases with sub-(?) society, the same thing will happen and it will be worse. One; we want to keep people from joining such (---). We can't support, condone, or ignore (the homosexual issue). **We have to speak out, as we are facing a militant society.** We need to be courageous to stand up against it in a military sense. They think it is (the choice) of

individuals but it is (working towards) the destruction of the planet. It will kill the planet if half (of the people) are homosexual.

We need to fight against drugs, gambling and prostitution; all of them together. Work at a social level try to stop those evils because they are paired up with getting something for nothing. (These are) destroying genetic strains and obliterating a sense of reality and responsibility. The evils that are in the social arena will directly affect this mission. We can't ignore (these issues) and write esoteric books and think everything will be wonderful. It is not for (the teachers) to be in the political arena, it is too dangerous. T2 is hoping that those who understand the Laws and Virtues could somehow be influential through lucid arguments, approaching new ideas as to what is correct, why it is bad for children to be in a lesbian family and approach it in a different way to stop the hideousness of what is happening---such as all the proponents of sexual freedom and the teenage mothers.

Now that they are proposing in Oklahoma a two year limit on welfare---the robberies should go sky high, because after being fed by a system for three generations and then to be suddenly cut off from income...the violence will increase in the zombie part of the population and they will not willingly get jobs at McDonalds. The evil fed by a passive system and the acceptance of the single parent is very destructive. We should have a society where it is a sad thing to be a single parent and have big brothers and sisters for gender role models. **Then if we no longer accept the single parent**, people would be less likely to embrace promiscuity. We need to teach that abortions and government support is not to be glamourized. Three out of four black girls are pregnant in high school and they never work.

The law needs to go in effect to learn Cause and Effect or to gain a work ethic. We need to get back to a sense that humble work is respectable. People should be required to have minimum wage jobs and if they continue to have children; to be sterilized. If they have 10 children and expect the state to take care of them, they are not responsible parents. The whole structure of society is weighed down by drugs, gambling, robbery and increased numbers of people who don't want to work. It is burdening the whole system and it needs to be stopped with the (understanding and practice of) the Laws of Cause and Effect, Gender and Correspondence. What you see is hatred for God and authority, to "Not to let some boss be telling me what to do". Children are being rude to teachers and parents are teaching (the children) to bring a gun to school(?) (---). (It is necessary to have) one male and one female adult or the child will be defective. **All society depends on the family structure**, and without it there is no hope for humanity. And the family structure can't survive without law and order.

It is as though the cities are infected by swine running through the city. (*Sentence missing*). Why (do we have gangs running in) packs and how do we stop it? We stop it at a physical level *and* the spiritual level. You can tell people all day long about Cause and Effect, but if you hand them food without working for it, they aren't going to believe the law. The social systems have to change. But our primary job is to create the group of publications that will explain the law and virtues coherently so that those at the top of pyramid---who can understand and not have been burnt out with drugs and alcohol---explain to the smart ones, the movers and shakers of society and hope they filter it down into a lifestyle of acceptance.

Do editorials and research on the destruction (to society). A lot don't want to hear what is going on. You are (often) condemned if you point it out. First of all point out what is going on by writing editorials; as writers of books, based on the sickness of society. Read People of the Lie by Scott Peck who said that a new category of diagnostic manuals were evil. It was a monumental and a breathtaking statement. Not a lot of solutions were in the book but he identified (the characteristics) of evil people. What we need to do is the same thing. The pathology of the family structure is (illustrated) through lucid arguments, and to not (do so) promotes decay. We need to write books about it.

Human rights: we cannot have rights without responsibility. In the wild if they had (ten) kids they would starve to death. They would have the right to have them, but they would starve and die. But (we are in) an artificial situation...where you do what you want and others pick up the tab. What we are up against is a lot of do-gooders who do not understand that some people are not more evolved than Chihuahuas and if you ever made such a statement, they would think you were Hitler. But look at the faces of people in Washington DC and see the babies. They look like (---).

Practice shifting *complexity*, *frequency* and *energies*, to get a sense of adjusting. For example think of someone extremely wealthy and successful who hates the Law of Gender.

Priests shouldn't defile themselves by working with criminals. They should spend their time with children. (Otherwise they are) wasting good people with mismanagement.

The Greek orthodox, the Coptic Bishop: V knows him and it would be interesting to (offer him a book). Put a preface to the reader about who the book may be addressed to. Have the preface identify the reader as a seeker that is troubled and who may find solace and understanding in the books. People who have suffered greatly from society fall without knowing what to do, and may find a clue through the Laws and Virtues how advanced civilizations have flourished.

Why the book must be anonymous is that it must stand on its own as principles of life without association with a person. And also, why should it *not* be copyrighted? As long as not one word is changed then anyone can copy it in its entirety. You could explain "Anonymous" and why it is there...as any name will create a cult. The thing to avoid is any sort

of person worship. Say it was written within the confines of a monastery and that the author wishes to remain anonymous because the principles are from God and not from a person. Or leave the “anonymous” off entirely and explain it has been brought forth here and has originated from all time and every religion; that it is not recent. That it is written as a foundation for Law. No matter what should happen to (the teachers), create works on Law that will live on their own without thinking of a person. “Anonymous” is a frame and a structure as opposed to an identity. Elemental (drawings) can be the building material to the design (of the book) and descriptions.

Whenever we resign ourselves to the lower self, it is death. Maybe a nagual elemental is part of the mystery of why it is so powerful having the four directions if one has no attachments. A house symbol represents longing to be a body rather than a soul. There is something peculiar in thinking about one’s home; it is like thinking of the body as the structure; of hiding in the cocoon. It is why Hannah Kroeger said to pull our auras back from (our childhood houses) as children think of houses as themselves. The house is a symbol of the security of the body.

How does one identify with the soul? Go back in time to the moment of the soul coming into the fetus or baby and go back and visualize yourself coming into the baby’s body and project the baby fetus zygote into the middle of the room. Then you could see the flaws of the soul. For the spiritual self, the Laws and Virtue blocks would appear. Even with a new soul structure, that is how you would mentally connect with it; then any blocks to the soul will reflect on the elemental of yourself as a new baby. In each section (of fetal development?), check the age that is related to and the soul issues. We can draw them as well, with different body parts and as a baby. Just think of yourself as a baby and even with a new soul.

Sometimes what you are *thinking* about is *not* the problem. Like you may be thinking of a house as security and form and then if you have flashbacks of abuse as a child, you may feel (as if the) soul is violated. If you feel your is soul violated, it may translate as childhood molestation with a guilty feeling. It all has to do with split time aliens which translated as a violation of the soul; which is translated as a baby being violated. That is always a sense of soul-trauma, a soul-rotting and soul-dying symbolism. If you are thinking about your childhood or house, it may be a spiritual trauma relating to the lower or higher self.

We can do another example relating to the nagual self. It all has to do with an elemental for the word “wind.”

Wind in the subconscious mind translates as “nagual.” The Holy Breath, the correlation with the Holy Spirit and Holy Nagual are close. And if they are not holy, it is a bad breath and a rotten breath nagual. It is like the Dorian Gray portrait.

One example; from this person we need to pull out the tissue memory of disorder. Try to blast them. Look through the To Do chart for a body location where it has settled in the tissues. Man’s spiritual anatomy was made in the image of God and with a kink in the spiritual anatomy; it pushes a memory---which is why muscles ball-up. It is an “As above so below” problem. Even if you remove all the spiritual flaws from above, look where on the body it is a **stored memory**. When projecting “baby” it projects body locations of spiritual disorder of the soul. It shows a predisposition of soul and until it is blasted from the body structure, it may regrow it on the spiritual level.

In the current place of spiritual purification (sic), if you do deep tissue muscle massage using VIRTUES/LAWS:

Ask: “What does (problem) represent? Has it been cleared from above, or is it an egoic that is not there (anymore)?”

Dowse: Over the Laws and Virtues.

Do: A person can *will* these to dissipate and as you touch them, you can exert your will to remove lower residuals of defiance of Law and Virtue.

Check: On the body chart “Where is there resistance to the first virtue re. Divine Will?” and then

Do: The rest of the virtues.

With anatomical charts it is easier to hone in (on the disharmony) and you can think of the description of each virtue. (Any resistance) could be residuals from the sins of the father/ancestral.

Ask: Then you would want to know “Where is there resistance on the Laws?”. (To check the) laws you can’t separate them using the military clock; instead the directions North, East, West, South, Center, Up, Down have a strong correlation with Law.

Use: Take the directional Bagua Chart and

Ask “Looking North, where am I on my military clock alignment with law; what time would it be?”
And “Northeast, East, etc., and Center?”

Traits also reflect Laws and Virtues to some degree.

Ask On the Virtue Chart bell curve, “Where on here do I have a Northern defiance to law?” and so on.
Any direction as a direction has a lot to do with Law and deviation with the center.

Do: The Bagua facing a direction;
Pull back parts of self and *will* them to pop back into place.

She has to say that we have done a lot of good. If you look at a person newly ensouled you will see a lot of crap even without the nagual contamination. Nagual contamination is from (having) more power. Even those without the nagual contamination look very misaligned. Look at their body parts and virtues and you would see every Virtue and Law and body parts regarding Law are screwed up. We have whittled away at it layer by layer.

It is not how far down you are, but how many steps you drag yourself up (that matters), and whether you endure. The Holy Powers are willing to help anyone who endures. Some people think they endure, but they really don't. Like Jm at a certain point decided to not have holy desire. He stayed here at the monastery, but that is not enduring.

Keys to Alchemy; Mystery and the Sense of Joy; Fairy Tales' Spiritual Correlations

November 29, 1993 Evening Class Notes

(Aside) **Greek sage:** sprinkle on fresh made bread whole wheat. Make the bread with olive oil, sea salt, yeast, Guinness beer instead of water, a little oatmeal, with a little of white wheat, eggs and honey or maple syrup.

Look at everything from a planetary influence. You could wait a month and celery could be ok. That is why with strict rules you need to be careful as *all foods have to do with planets*. Celery in October may be malefic. It is not just the season of the food or how it is grown, but the season of your body. If you have an August influence in your soul's lesson, then you might need citrus as a southern influence.

Whatever the focus of the soul push, it may influence the food. For example: Leo: August, Southern, Coffees, Puerto Rican, South of the border. If you are born with a Piscean/March soul push, than it may be well for you to have cod liver oil. And if you have a strong southern influence and also have a small yin and a small amount of another influence: for example the Leo influence is fiery, so the person needs meat and citrus southern, but also needs the opposite in small amounts like cod liver oil capsules.

The keys to alchemy include anything manifest has the unmanifest influence that must be addressed. If very southern, you need northern balance and people very eastern could be rigid and stuck in their ways without the western, changeable quality. The northern cool, austere type would have a difficult time without southern passion. It is the same for food. Many of the things T1 said were **metaphors and examples, to understand principles versus specifics** and that is what we need to learn and to teach: the principles versus the specifics. Then we will do fine.

Soy, T2 tends to avoid soy as in the last 3-4 years they stimulated adverse forces with moon gnomes, etc. It was disharmonious to eat soy then. Soy is not bad. Now soy sauce in cooking is not a problem. Anything you eat can be transmuted. The problem is, is it worth it? Can you spend every minute of the day to transmute it? You can eat at McDonalds but it is dead food. It is good to know what is in season. It is bad to stick to (rigid) concepts to control the diet in the coming seasons. If you need a teacher to tell you what is in season, that is a problem. You need a sense in the body for what is balancing for you. If you crave something: though in some people they crave what they are allergic to or contaminated with, but if you are beyond that, and eat a balanced diet and you crave a stick of celery---you may just need a stick of celery.

(Trust) to see what you are drawn to. For example, raw cranberries; what is wrong with eating the raw cranberries? Go beyond what we grew up with or the accepted community diet. Forget everything you knew and just say "What does it seem to be that fits for me to eat right now?" For example milk and meat, you crave stroganoff; you may crave the proteins and the enzymes of cultured milk which often aids the digestion. If you crave one (---), it may be an imbalance, like in the macro community; you may need a (---). Some cannot survive on a macrobiotic diet without supplementing with vitamin B12 or others.

See, in people, what they eat reflects in their personalities and problems. They may seem energetic, but are they agitated or energetic? Some have a meanness about their demeanor, like a stored hostility. Hitler was a vegetarian. Some people do better eating a little liver now and again. T2 has seen a lot of cases where eating some cheese or liver, then the personalities would even out, as before there was something too hard about them. If someone knows the problem you can tell the solution.

With everything that we do (ask) if it is God's will. It is good to be healthy and have good relationships, but it is not why we are here. And if we have that, it is a blessing. It is good to have love and be able to digest food. It is good to not be constipated, to never have to have enemas or a suppository to evacuate the lower 'eerie canal'. And yet even though it is good to have vitality and youth (yet it is better) that one has the ability to see everything in the Now; and that is the one thing to aspire to. It is the excitement, the wonder and mystery of life; everything is "wow". To have a *joie de vivre*, a sense of excitement that maybe you don't know what everything is; and you go out in the yard and the tall grasses are mysterious

things swaying and in the woods you might find a bear at any corner and you think about life. Part of the reason childhood is so wonderful is the sense of unknowing.

A lot of adults when they retire, fall over dead. They lose their joy of beingness, childhood, playfulness and unknowingness. The trick is, can you keep the playfulness and still do good in the world by being deliberate (and yet be able to) suddenly burst into song and dance even if you don't know how to sing---it doesn't matter if you know how to sing or dance. When T1 was growing up she was deaf, half blind and tone deaf. She flunked square dancing in grade school because of ear infections. It doesn't matter in the realm of the nagual. You are new and if you want to dance and sing you just do it without caring if you can do it well. It is in the realm of experience and not of evaluation. It is a fun place to be, a place in childhood, in the middle of meadow, in a place of mystery. Everything is wonderful, everything is hopeful and the sun comes in and you see the dust (floating) on the sun rays and you see angels coming in. You tell (someone) angels are coming in but she says it is just dust.

Know there are angels that follow the rays and a rainbow is an omen of wondrous things. **Look for signs of greatness, of majesty, miracles and omens.** The moment you quit looking for miracles, when you quit looking for majesty, you start to die. And it may mean you have to dig a hole in the ground with lightning and bugs all around you, and you have to live a hard winter because of the bad guys above ground. The spring will come and you will come out and dance in the forest and see butterflies and devas dancing with you, with no one to tell you they are not there. *Always keep a sense of poetry and knowledge that God exists and in the intersection of God and man, that there are rays of light that carry energies that keep one from despair: the poetry of humanity.*

If you ever forget that there are links with God and man, or think God is there and we are here and never the twain will meet, then you are dead. And that is the state of all humans. **Our job** is to remind people that God, hope and beauty exists, and unfortunately that evil exists. The reason fairy tales were (often) gruesome, were because they were based on (---) stories to tell people about truth. The stories have a fundamental goodness even though they are gruesome.

(Sentence missing). Think of **Cinderella**, why (did the Prince) match the glass slipper? The glass one can see through, is a symbolism of the foot; walking on the path. The wicked sister cutting off the toes to make it fit was sorcery to attain a place in the kingdom of God (represented by) the Prince. But it still didn't work. Yet for Cinderella who was in fact persecuted, the shoe fit magically and wondrously because she was aligned with truth and she inherited the kingdom. It is a wonderful story to demonstrate---a Sufi tale.

Snow White has many meanings. The dwarfs represent the chakras. "Who was the fairest of them all?" It was the vanity of the evil materialist hating that which is holy and wishing to kill and defile. All that happened; and that she was asleep for a period of time until the right season---she needed (that time) to survive.

The stories always have the Prince rescuing her and the reason for this was that it has to teach children the importance of the role of yin and yang polarity. It is a very important role and fairy tales reflected soundly the importance of the male. What we are facing is the male and female are taking the feminine position. Females may appear to be males, but they appear as gross women. What we are losing in society is maleness. If you look at the lesbian and male homosexuals we are losing maleness. *(Sentence missing).*

There is something grand about the Prince on the horse rescuing the damsel in distress. It is an aspect so fundamental to humanity: the females seeking knowledge and the males protecting knowledge is part of our very beingness. And if we ever try to destroy the balance of females seeking knowledge and the male as protecting, then we would destroy all knowledge. All the mutations of fairy tales by the New Agers has been very destructive. We need to get back from the non-violent to the violent stories.

We are in a battle and the sooner people realize it... if they don't know they are in a battle, they don't know to protect themselves. The **fairy tales** teach subliminally about values, evil and gender and unfortunately the last 30 years they have been discounted as worthless. It is good to go back to Aesop fables and rewrite the (concepts?) within the context of our current situation. How many people will endure like the tortoise? They want to be like the hare and get something right away. We need more stories like that. It is not plagiarism, they are not copyrighted because they are told and repeated. Rewrite them in a modern context. We need to get back to values that are ancient and yet advanced. Everyone could practice this. Communication has to be our method and distributing as independent books. Be sure to research.

Our goal is to save the Earth from moral destruction. We can't afford to look (in the) past or on a small scale too long---about backyard barbecues, and retirement. It is time to quit thinking about our own problems and to think about major global problems and to present to humanity the possibility of keeping their souls. Think of it as possible, that we could present information rapidly enough to change the destiny of the Earth. Do not get discouraged with setbacks. It was traumatic to be put in the newspaper (and referred to as a "cult"), but people who have tried to do God's will before have suffered as well as the Holy Beings and saints before you. Be willing to suffer if it is God's will. Do not invite it---try to avoid it to not be stupid. But if we suffer, we suffer. When we lay our heads down we will not regret, but we will do our best.

November 30, 1993 Evening Class Notes

The image contains several esoteric diagrams:

- Human Spine:** A vertical diagram of a human spine with labels for various vertebrae and associated organs.
- Elements Chart:** A circular chart with 10 segments representing different elements and their corresponding numbers (e.g., 1-100, 101-200, etc.).
- Months and Planets Chart:** A circular chart with 12 segments representing the months of the year and the planets associated with them (e.g., January, February, etc.).
- Body Parts Chart:** A circular chart with 24 segments representing different parts of the human body (e.g., Head, Neck, etc.).
- Central Anatomical Diagram:** A central diagram showing the human body with various organs and systems labeled (e.g., Brain, Heart, Lungs, etc.).
- Body Systems Chart:** Two circular charts, one for the male body (Body 1) and one for the female body (Body 2), showing various systems and organs (e.g., Blood, Nerves, etc.).

Auric Layers, Planets and Body Parts Soul Blocks or Resonation Chart

AURIC LAYERS, PLANETS and BODY PARTS

Auric Layer	Soul Block or Resonation
Yellow	Creation of evil form, resonation with or creating defiling art
Tissue	See body parts of fiber aura
Feldspar	Tangential fantasy
Blood	Shame, greed, prosperity philosophy
Amber	Hating a speaker of Truth, hating God
Love	Lack of boundaries of identity of self
Fabric	Agitated mirth, party animals
Cranial nerves	Poor thought control
Fingers	Spiritual laziness to change, self-pity
Brow chakra	See cerebral cortex
Fire	Lack of desire control, lower willfulness
Tears from eye of soul	Blaming God
Air	Resisting spiritual change, lower willfulness
Baby	Feeling helpless
Sex substance	Resistance to Now, fantasies about future, desire for power above purity
Soma	Inability to be indifferent, excitability
Water	Resonating with bad speech, defiling thoughts
Lichen	Feeling slighted, lack of humility
Earth cord	Desiring the past
Navel	Resonation with old self, falling into genetic resonation patterns, remembering/reforming old self
Fiber	See body parts, planets
Vacuum	Wasted effort, poor economy of energy
Virtue	Listening to satanic lie thoughtforms
Yellow rose	Feeling dead/incomplete without another person
Breath	Hating any Law
Feet	See body part
Cry	Wanting to be taken care of, wanting to take care of others who are unworthy, being a rescuer or victim
Green	Lack of mercy
Lymphatic	Feeling slighted or owed something; self-righteously feeling betrayed
Shell	Resistance to Law, stubborn clinging to old ideas
Blue	Focus on things
Rose	Clinging to past, feeling that past identity is you
Digestion	Feeling dead without another person
Food	Lack of levity, fearing punishment
Agni	Create own reality, excessive intellectualization
White	Cruelty
Hair	Viciousness
Violet	Deceit of self or others, self-pity
Orange	Belief that evil does not exist, sexual fantasy
Dance	Attachment to physical beauty
Cream	Lack of equanimity
Albumin	Lack of harmony, guilt, shame
Magenta	Hating yin power
Christ spark	Refusal to recognize holiness
House	Evil cunning
Milk	Hatred for authority, wanting a parent
Lion	Hating authority
Eyes	Blaming God
Piccolo	Wrong speech
Bear	Defiling thoughts
Snake	Lack of wisdom, emotionalism, failure to use knowledge
Spirit shadow	Problems resulting from romanticism, lack of calm reasoning
Red	Hating yang power
Planet	Soul block, related body part, or disorder
Sun	Herpes miasm
Moon	Food worship, obesity miasm
Mercury	Tetanus miasm, skin, brain
Venus	Thyroid, teeth, gums, vagina
Mars	Cancer, penis

Jupiter	Insanity miasm, rectum
Saturn	Lungs, allergies, snot, Achilles tendon
Neptune	Muscles, bone
Uranus	Abortion miasm
Uranus Moon	Uterus
Pluto	Lymphatic, right eye
Vulcan	AIDS miasm, epididymis
Unknown 2	Skull
Inverse Moon	Sternum, left eye
Inverse Pluto	Right eye
Inverse Saturn	Throat
Inverse Uranus	Urine
Pseudo-Sucker	(Create own reality worlds) Skin
Body Part	Soul block or resonation
Feet	Materialism, clinging to split time
Legs	Emotional neediness; wild, emotional thinking
Cecil	Hatred for Law of Dissonance, hating authority
Itch gland	Hate of resonation with hate
Coccyx	Goddess worship, homosexuality
Face	Feeling like a victim
Genitals	Hating a gender or authority
Nose	Feeling helpless
Mouth	Emotionalism, accepting other's thoughts as your own
Heart	Sexual/romantic obsession
Skin	Accepting others' thoughts as your own, feeling guilt about others' thoughts
Prostate	A man hating the yang role
Semen	Hatred for women
Menstrual blood	Hatred for men
Excessive fem. pubic hair	Hatred for yin role, wanting to be a man, to grow an extension
Olfactory nerve	Hating authority, being tangential, create own reality
Optic nerve	Believes God is punishing/wanting to humiliate others
Oculomotor nerve	Anger about money or things, greed
Trochlear nerve	Hate, irritation, feeling slighted
Trigeminal nerve	Resonation with evil media, people, or art forms
Abducent nerve	Romanticism
Facial Nerve	Thinking body is everything
Acoustic nerve	Misuse of creative powers
Glossopharyngeal nerve	Fear of future
Vagus nerve	Seeing all love as sexually motivated
Accessory Nerve	Desire for past identity
Hypoglossal nerve	Wanting to own another person, social acceptance, or to be special
Cerebral cortex	Intellectualization of the soul, circular thinking
Pineal	Resistance to virtues
Pituitary	Unforgiveness, refusal to see Truth
Corpus callosum	Defending that which is unholy; defiling, clever speech or thought
Hypothalamus	Mis-use of power or knowledge to help people who are unworthy and hate God
Eye	Unrequited love, excessive romanticism
Thymus	Wanting love...loving family more than Truth
Cervical spine	Taking on another's karma against Law, wanting to suffer for someone else without reason
Thoracic spine	Hating authority, merging with the grid
Lumbar spine	Grudges, suicide thoughts, love/hate relationships, devotion to an unworthy person, worship of form
Sacral spine	Hatred for Law of Desire Distortion, wanting to own a person or to control other people
Urethra	Fear of future
Mucous in urine	Hatred for opposite gender
Flatus, foul feces	Wanting a Daddy or Mommy
Intestines	Seeing God outside of self, guilt
Facial Swelling	Merging with movies

You can ask “Where on my “Baby”/soul, “Wind”/nagual, or “House”/lower self auras is a disharmony?”

Do: And remove it by using the body parts chart.

If you are totally clear, and pray “God’s Will be done”, you can check family members and others to see if they have souls and what type. If you have a tendril to them, they could dowse as a saint.

It is possible that when people create music, the Holy Beings come in and enhance the effect. Sometimes people are inspired by the Holy Beings who are drawn to form. Holy Beings are often drawn to music, particularly baroque.

If you place two or three holy cards in a Lucite picture frame, and place before the candle, you can see the light shining through (sic).

One of the problems of being on an extremely difficult spiritual path as this group is, is that sometimes there are blocks that you may not realize you are manifesting; the blocks in your own path. You can get a false idea with a constructed pseudo-reason that can interfere with cleanly making decisions that interfere with one’s evolving and spiritual work.

One of the key enticements of the lower world and materialism is an idea of what is appealing and what is superior. If one is in one circle or another, one will find a different thing appealing or superior. For example, T1 spoke to a group at UC Berkeley where Dr. TD, who was highly intelligent and educated, had a tendency to think of T1 as a hokey Okie. Then when he spoke with friends in Berkeley one night he said to her “Tonight your pedagogy amazed me...”. He waxed eloquent on T1’s pedagogy because she had spoken well. Before then he thought of her as a charming oddity from Oklahoma. It was like someone who would have an interest in Indian medicine as an exotic topic. T1 was an exotic to him in that an uneducated nurse from Oklahoma could somehow teach strange things that correlated with other studies of his. It was intellectually pleasing and a mystery.

He then asked to stay in her mobile home for a few days, but it became too much for him as suddenly, Oklahoma took on hideous ramifications--the mobile home, backward Oklahomans and the (Okie) teacher he praised for pedagogy. He was expected to dowse for hours, his spiritual flaws were mentioned and he thought: “How dare she?”.

Many people in academics love to discuss ideas but when it comes to *applying* within their lives to change their lives, they fall short. They are always discussing, but don’t ever do anything about it from a spiritual perspective. She is generalizing here. It is a **major pitfall in the academic community** that one can get such a joy from discussion but one won’t have evolved spiritually a bit. One can look at the Berkeley group as quite evil as they are so wrapped up in their own reality, but were not willing to do spiritual discipline.

It is an awesome thing in different communities when they become obsessed and don’t want to let go, as their idea of reality is based on that community. TD’s thing was channeling and writing dissertations on Alice Bailey. He was very much into esoterica. His problem was that he had a community and a structure and he knew what was reality. Even though he appeared liberal and open to reality, in essence everything was a sucker world and within a very strict boundary. All ideas are wonderful as long as one is not required to make personal changes---but it is great to talk about over espresso.

If anyone should say why they are not applying the ideas, (they may have) the concept that everything is mental, that nothing is essentially good or evil and that it is only a complex idea from which you can base reality upon.

So this is a type of person who would say “I guess T1 did not have a high level of pedagogy, I was wrong, and was fooled in one evening; that it was all garbage”. TD said “You---(T1 and La)---, live in your own little world don’t you?”. This was in fact a projection of (his own) world of thoughts and had no spiritual truth. It was a world of Mentalism but no gut level changing in soul life.

He could not recognize holiness since his measure was how eloquent, erudite and educated someone is. If someone were less of the above, or less well read, they were in fact inferior. It astounded him that every question the eggheads asked, she answered beautifully, as she had the Holy Beings with her and she was not there for personal reasons. She endured insults to help the sorry bastards, and insults about her Okie roots.

Then you could take someone who is in an **artistic community**; for example one person T1 knew in California who does Fung Shui. She is artistic and lovely and does everything perfectly, yet there was a poison in her soul. She was a rotten egg with a smooth exterior and yet T1 who came out in T-shirts, leggings and farm dresses, tried to show her a matter of order and dynamics of form relating to the soul that was far more important than where to put a plant in the living room. This woman could see exactly that it worked to remove disorder. She understood the presence of entities and was sensitive. Yet she couldn’t make enough money to do exorcism, so she went back to teaching where to put a plant, wind chimes or red flutes. She went back to the material methods to make more money even though she knew the other method worked. She began to scorn the fact that T1 did not care about making money. She would talk to T1 about T shirt designs and if T1 would design esoteric symbols to put on clothing so they could make money and asked how to do an evaluation of Iman’s designs. She knew T1 knew all this, but it was all around how to make money.

When T1 said that money is not the purpose, T1 was scorned as a bumpkin from the country in that if one does not pursue refined food, company and houses, then (the Fung Shui teacher) thought one was stupid, as it didn't fit her ideas of reality. T1 did not think that a beautiful house with shimmer and mirrors was the be-all and end-all, but instead that it was not of great importance. So T1 went in this woman's mind from being an incredible teacher, to a nothing Okie bumpkin when she realized T1 did not care about the money.

There was a time in T1's life when she had been bohemian and had art displays and poetry readings in warehouse theaters in downtown Oklahoma City. Years later some old friends came back from San Francisco to avoid the AIDS scare (they were homosexual artists). One who came here, bought a big house and remembered her as she was, but he became disgusted because she didn't fit his idea of "artistic". She had become boring and someone who just looked at him with eyes of pain in seeing that he was in fact, soulless. So she was nothing to him, she didn't fit his idea of being a San Francisco artistic person.

It's really dangerous to get caught up in a set idea of what is beautiful or ugly, as it depends on where you are from, and what little sucker world you have somehow encased around yourself along with other people. It could be a macrobiotic community; like the one macrobiotic ex-student who was in a sucker world where anything outside of that--- she could only see things through the veil of what you eat or if you didn't eat chocolate or coffee. (Since for her) all behaviors and emotions, are centered around that. She fundamentally believed that everything was physical. Just like the artist, who thought anything that was not artistically beautiful was not valid. Just like the intellectuals who thought anyone without several degrees was an idiot and not worth listening to. Just like the macrobiotic ex-student; if one ate liver one was obviously not bright and would die early.

One could go on and on about this and one could go anywhere, Chicago, New York City, San Francisco, France, to see the culture and what was acceptable and what not. And one could observe the one person who may absolutely be a master and yet no one would see it. It is very important at this time in your evolution to let go of the trappings of what you think is important or unimportant in a lower realm. It is not to have to give up your lives, houses or jobs, but to not ever again look upon any region as a bunch of idiots.

Look at the Faulkner stories; great things have come out of the south. And around the world one can see greatness. In Africa and India, one can see beauty in those cultures. One could hear the songs of Woody Guthrie, even though simple, they had a deep sense of poetry and devotion and desire to serve humanity. It is extremely important to never condescend to any person, place or subculture, for in doing so you run a risk of not seeing a miracle. Because you could travel anywhere on the Earth and be seeing a miracle happen. And it would go by you if you are looking for something else.

In Ireland, T1 chose to stay in a bus station area the whole time. She wanted to look at the faces and see the people in the poorer area and look at them to see what the people on the buses were like, what people who were not in the tourist areas were like; the plain people. She came back and her mother, who was in Ireland on a tourist bus, (was amazed) when T1 said that she had just hung out at a bar and drank Guinness. And yet, it is almost like in the movie Superman; Gene Hackman says "Some people can see the mystery of life in a gum wrapper". See, that is where we need to be as spiritual scientists; we need to see the mysteries of life in a gum wrapper and it is easier to see it in a gum wrapper than in some of the grandest novels, lectures and esoteric writings. Really *look* at patterns and the mysteries within patterns and study the concept of Law; "As Above So Below".

(In this town) there are either masters or mutants. At least here one is thrust to one pole or the other; which is not so bad. In the Bible, it said "Be hot or cold but not lukewarm, lest I spit you out". People form their own little sucker worlds. There are probably 5-600 people in Oklahoma with Elvis memorabilia, Elvis conventions and they talk about Elvis. It is why Jk knows a lot, because he is open to learning. (This town) is like the twilight zone, especially at night. We have to be careful here since T1 (recently) teleported with an ex-student. They were three miles away from here with palm trees and no people. They had hit a warp as palm trees do not grow here and no people or animals were around. It was very hot and it was in an exotic setting where the houses were stucco and strange. T2 figured out how to go back; they walked through the mist and then were on Walnut Street heading east. They were out of the woods through the mist. (If this happens to you) just figure out which *direction* to walk, what *complexity* and *density* to go to, adjust your brain and go in the right direction--walk into a mist to be out of a twilight zone. This is to warn you in case you fall into a warp. T2 doesn't believe in teleporting for no good reason, but they teleported automatically since they were tired.

Something very important for you to realize; that not everyone is up to being a saint and there are cases of people who can be Type 2 (J and Mn) and that gives great hope. It is not shabby and it is better than a sun soul. Those fundamentally flawed along major lines of Virtue or Law don't blow out and go to hell. It is important to not get so frightened or discouraged on the path that you are in fear of losing the soul. In the worst case scenario, one would be a Type 2 and those who have no soul are the ones who try to destroy us or have malignant desire.

It is not our decision; it is all according to Law. (The teachers) are servants of Law. She has seen, and is so heartened that (S) is Type 2. It all has to do with one's consciousness and if one is repentant, or moderately aligned, one is a Type 2 and only those animalistic are Type 3. And only the truly malignant are given nothing. Don't be fearful for yourself or for your loved ones. We want everyone to endure the saint life and if you can't for some reason or other, don't think you will be eternally damned and floating through the stars in blackness with the toe nails being pulled off one by one forever. She's not saying that some of you are going to lose your souls, but she senses some fear in some students here and some not here and (she says this) to soothe that fear. Those without souls are those who are dangerous to other humans. All this should be a satisfying comfort to you.

She has had instruction from the Holy Beings that it is entirely possible for Type 2 to be given saint souls if they are impeccable. There was a time for saint souls to be created. Frozen embryos were put in a holy freezer and if one is impeccable, the souls are thawed and given. At the time created, they came out of (the teachers) and went to a deep freeze, just as if frozen in time and if anyone is impeccable, they could receive a saint soul. Everything is consciousness and alignment with Law and Virtues. Do the best, trust in Law and Virtue and know that they are your salvation.

Notice today the Baby/soul thing, and dowse over the body parts. This would, somehow in your mind, cause you to find linked problems. (**First**, draw a picture of yourself). Then:

Ask: "Where on my Baby aura do I have a Virtue/Law problem?" and

Check: The military clock for the Laws with the north, east, south, west, up, down and from center aspect of it.

If it is greater than 2:00, it is a tissue resonance with the birth soul and sins of the father. You will get a lot of tissue stuff out, so go up to 12 Virtues. With the Laws, do North, East South, West, foreign contamination and sins of the father on the Baby aura.

Then do Wind/nagual,

Ask: "Where is the contamination?" and you will get nagual contamination

As the subconscious mind thinks of "wind" as nagual.

Find Foreign wind on the cranial nerves. There is a lot of stuff there, guaranteed.

Then do House/lower-self connections and attachments to form and this relates absolutely with the tissues.

It is different than Baby as it has to do with egoics and the desires embedded in the tissues.

You will be surprised how many you get, as they can be from someone else as well.

These are archetypes that work in the subconscious mind:

Which translates *egoic desires to identity of form* such as the "**House**"

Genetic monadic influences at birth is the "**Baby**" which is now impressed on the tissues.

The "**Wind**" represents *nagual essence*. **Check** foreign nagual essence.

Unless you do this, you will get a disfigured impression of yourself.

Do this on all these things, check diligently and **then draw your picture**.

You will get a whole different scenario and you may have a clean picture, if you do this.

You want the mirror of yourself to be as clear as the new fallen snow and crystal white in self-reflection.

So much has been changed upstairs, that the tissues, egos and desires revolt.

Foreign Wind disturbances: Check for these.

You may have difficulty breathing with sinus problems, mucus or a clamping sensation where one can't breathe.

Check: Blood supply, lungs and heart.

Nagual demons and injuries perhaps being eaten up from werewolves.

Split threads as well.

This is why you need to check the nagual body separately. Eyes have to do with everything.

Key: if you have a stubborn problem be methodical on where to go and

Check: Complexity, Frequency, Bleeding Stumps, Demons, Threads Foreign, Pray for Intercession and Name of God;

For parts of another person, past links surfacing in another system, foreign egoics, clones, on the Quadrant;

Links/anything with other organs, do waveforms, etc. **Do:** Unwind,

Obsession clones in cranial nerves, Old self...Other body parts on your body parts.

For nagual elementals, find a complexity and frequency serving as vampire stations that are funneling back.

Do: Milk the nagual uvula morning and night.

Check Body parts, where you are on the "Worlds" chart (see page 64)

Ask: *That all threads from self and dual soul be healed and cleared off from bleeding stumps
And from dark forces crawling up.*

Check: *Every morning for gaping threads and bleeding stumps between self and dual.
And body parts for threads broken and each element too, as they each have a thread.*

Ask: *That all clones in other people be removed.*

It seemed like a severed cord to a guardian angel was a real source of disorder for one student.

Check: For severed threads to any Holy Beings and

Ask: The Holy Powers to repair and remove disorder on the stumps and that they be reunited and healed.

Almost every morning T2 has to restore Holy Being threads because of the work they do and the cords they have to each other. The stumps and cords that are open could serve as portals.

“Parts of self out” are nagual elementals out that serve as *holograms of self*.

It’s amazing how the body responds to nagual desires if you have a weak area.

If you have stinky urine, suspect a severed cord at the bladder.

If you bloat up, expect either ‘crucifixion’ vegetables, or a severed thread.

Check: severed cords on the nagual and check the Holy Beings on all levels of the aura.

Nagual Demons; Evil Cabala Information

November 30, 1993

Class Notes from Lecture

You may find **Holy Egoics** in the room. **Check** for the correct *dissonance point* and *realign* them if they are askew. Essentially, not many people can create strong egoic elementals except naguals or the vampires of naguals and whenever T2 is around strong elemental production, she gets agitated and will think a member is not doing well. She will then check the **Thought Form Designs** (*see examples following this lesson*). **Do:** If you find a malefic one, don’t worry about the dissonance point, just get rid of it.

If a person is having a lot of personal struggles about a life decision and in particular if one is attached to things or a place, or feel they want to do something, or have a right to do something; this shows an inability to relinquish things. So (it is) a justification. **A person can truly be anywhere and do fine if they are impeccable.** But with underlying personality weaknesses, it is more important to be with a teacher so as to align with truth. Or if one has a great deal of service (to do) to help humanity it is better to be in the right environment. In another environment, one’s time might be spent on putting gravel on a road or to refine a place so that it looks lovely, but it may detract from the seriousness of the soul work. Some people do better near the core of the teaching. Others can be inner directed enough to struggle and study, though it is much harder without the reinforcement. In the case of naguals if they have one burr in the saddle they may fixate, and start producing these egoics big time.

It is not clear to what extent Type 2 create elementals--unless a nagual is hooked in--then they can create nagual elementals. One can pick up the elementals of a person who is longing for something. When these elementals come into your aura, you think they are your thoughts and you translate it into your tissue (resonance?). The **House Aura** represents psychologically the lower self and how one perceives (---). It may show a wish to be free of the trappings of spiritual work; that it may be too much of a burden. The wish is to be normal. You may think of a House as strong personal safety. T1 lived in a house when she was in her 20’s where she was happy and had hope, but within that was an element of desire to avoid the difficult path of sainthood---that was the representation.

When these circular thoughts happen, people start to exaggerate verbally or mentally the thoughts. They will try to justify some aspect of rejection of a path of service. This is a difficult path, the path to sainthood. It is interesting how nagual elementals are created. You get at one time a feeling of being invaded, a piece of self can fall off and become a knife-murder elemental. With a sense of lower self being invaded, a chunk of it may become something else, an aspect of a torturer and a lot of weird ones (sic).

It is really good to draw the egoics, and all of us can draw them. We can compare them with others to know that abnormalities are present. **First** look at the pattern and then determine (where the thought was in the Worlds chart?). The pattern is clearer than the Worlds to T2 (--?). **Do:** In drawing these, draw with the breath or other body part. Trace the line of the egoic with the associated cranial nerve or system. Once you draw it you can define it with the charts.

First check: For anyone in the group with an open window.

Check to see if it affects the Laws.

If it is a healthy thought form, **Ask** for the proper dissonance point and where it should be.

Do: Push it into the proper dissonance point and push it into shape.
Sometimes in a drawing, you may have to shift to a body part that is drawing it.
Raise and lower the complexity and frequency.
The unwind waveform will get rid of most and some can be cauterized or burned.

You have your run-of-the-mill egoics and then you have **nagual demons**. This one is from a zombie, fueled by one of the students. A person doesn't have to consciously think "murder" but just have a bubbling rage inside of them.

It is interesting to see the differences of the negative egoic and desire designs, with the sudden bursts of angularity. The romantic ones are close to devotional and may appear almost pretty. They seem romantic but they are not pretty due to the aspect of a 'cut' of feeling with a sudden jutting line, similar to the murder.

There are many types of materialism; the least of them is money. The worst materialism is the belief of physical functions and relationships as being the most important. These are the worst; most insidious and most supported by society and the danger of this is bad. It is like losing a child and putting a shrine on the piano with a light. It is worshipping the form of an ensouled person which is a reinforcement of a type of materialism.

The curlier designs are often the winding desires and emotional ones. The more angular drawings are the mental. These are waveforms.

What to do above all else is to stop the power source and that is tricky with the group. **Do:** We had to remove zombie links and residual crap from those with circular thoughts and renegades. And then (it was necessary to) send a soothing waveform, which is an energy loss, That is why it is important to not circular think as it fills the room and then creates zombie connections. Disorder will follow the threads back to the group. It is interesting how during certain times of the months and years certain things will erupt.

When we want to find the source of the power, go to the Worlds chart. If someone is vampiring, with a clutching thought, it goes through the tube and it is hard to see if it is them or you. **Do:** The aura-meter is good to use for this as you can detect the angularity around you. The angels have a smooth aspect to them.

According the law of free will, a zombie or ensouled person can try to destroy the work. If you try to dowse the elementals from various people, you can see they are becoming **Archetypes**. We need to shut the doors of disorder. **Check** for werewolves or vampires.

We are still finding **Evil Cabala**. A lot of elementals can be traced through this, and when these are in the room it is impossible to do high level work and don't try to do so unless you *clear the elements*. **First** find the *open windows* and get rid of it, as one can't think or dowse correctly because you will get the archetype right in front of you.

A new evil cabala: the Rhino with wings and a horn, and a man's face.

Find: The *connection* and *demigod link* connected and

Do: Go to the *body parts* chart. Go to *auric chart*. It may be a *null zone* aspect.

Check: For "*bleeding*" which is like a tissue physical injury.

Often *torn threads* too, will produce an opening where the archetypes will crawl in.

Retro substances are associated with the Rhino as well.

Check *unknown Planetaries* and *chakras* for torn threads.

Check every day for these on *null zones* so as to be free of things like Rhino substances.

It is very important: remember every day do the same things, check for any disharmony:

Ask: Which body part to dowse with ?

Do: Raise or Lower Frequency?... Left or Right?

Raise or Lower Complexity...Go to the Left or Right?

Check TO DO's and

Body parts to associate with *auric location*

Do: Pray and go to *Point of Creation*

Do this over and over

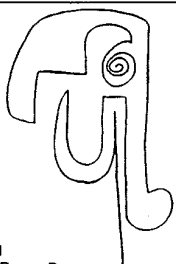
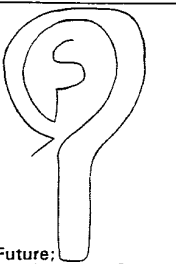
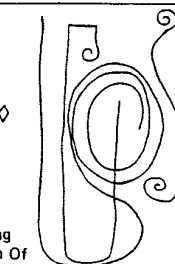
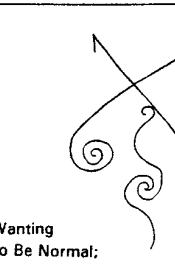
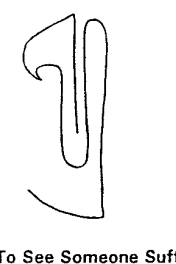
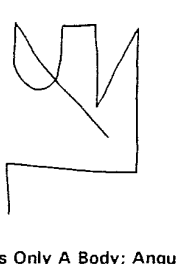
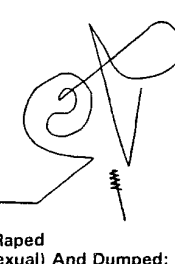
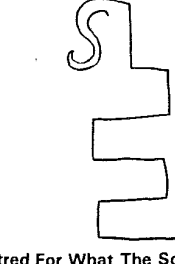
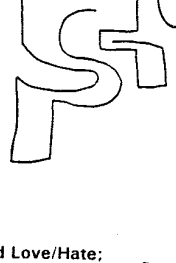
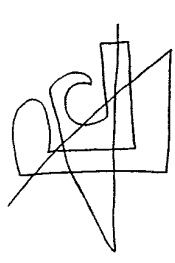
CHAPTER FIVE

Removing Physical Disharmony Seeds

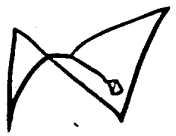
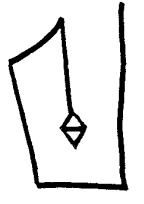
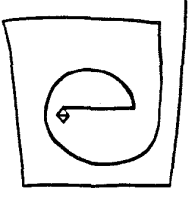
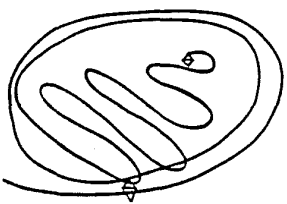
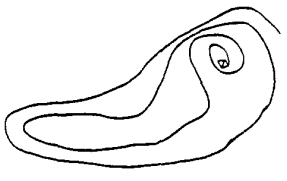
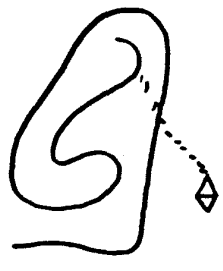
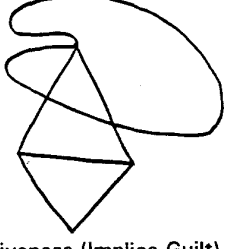
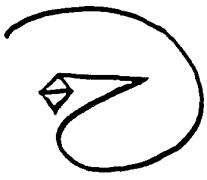
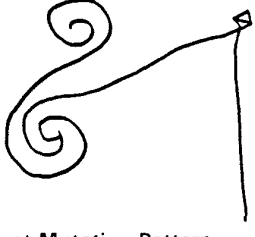
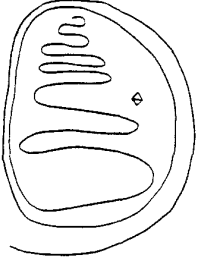
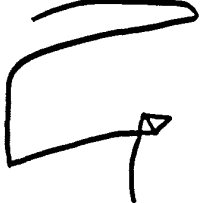
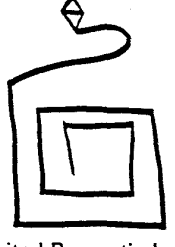
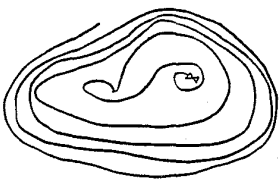
Many malefic thoughts and desires form ghost-like beings that can enter the human body and grow. Such disorders can produce mental and physical illness unless removed.

Removing vicinity elementals should be a priority for any dowser, because they can wear down the auric structure and enter into it. The example egoic elemental drawings that were given in Book 1 represent classic forms of disorders found in the air grids of major cities. Copies of these drawings can be found below and on the next two pages. By dowsing over such drawings and using the "Put Into" and "Pull Out Of" charts found on page 35, one can eliminate such energies from the home before they enter a human body. Elementals can be sucked into the aura and willed out the eyes and mouth into a candle, or a substance that is specific for that type of elemental. If the elemental has already entered the body, usually at the tailbone, it can be willed out of the tailbone into the appropriate substance or location. Willed to the proper location, the elementals will decay, causing no harm to any living thing.

EGOIC ELEMENTAL DRAWINGS

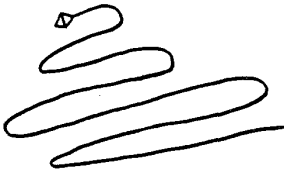
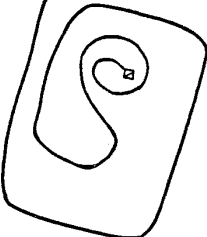
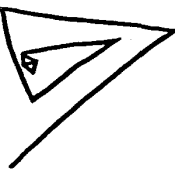
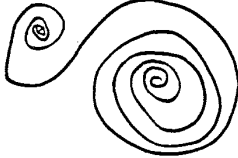
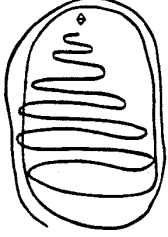
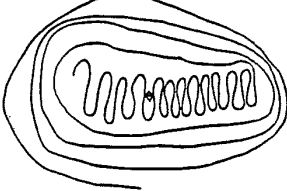
			
Wishing Hadn't Been Born	Invaded; Fear Of Future; Monetary; Wants To Cocoon	Wanting Person Of Opposite Gender To Take Care Of You	Wanting To Be Normal; To Believe That Evil Does Not Exist
			
Wishing To See Someone Suffer	Believes Is Only A Body; Anguish	Feels Raped (Not Sexual) And Dumped; Violated	Hatred For What The Soul Demands
			
Werewolf	Unrequited Love/Hate; Feels Punished/Tortured	Person Feels Like He Is Dying	Destruction

EGOIC ELEMENTAL DRAWINGS

			
Feels Dead, Create Own Reality	Believes Is A Body, Intellectualization Of The Soul	Greed	Feels Violated
			
Love Of Form Above Substance	Sex Thought	Murder By Gun	Hate
			
Forgiveness (Implies Guilt)	Desire To Humiliate Another Being	Meat Mutation Pattern	Abortion
			
Fear Of Death Of The Soul	Hatred For Women Obsession	Guilt, Belief There Is No Evil	Unrequited Romantic Love
			
Murder	Evil Plans, Cunning, Cruelty		

Check the percentage of resonation and number of egoics impacting you

EGOIC ELEMENTAL DRAWINGS

			
Proper Egoic Shape	Correspondence Distortion	Molestation	Knife Murder
			
Torture	Women Are Superior	Invaded, Guilt, Meditation Orgasm	Anger, Murder By Fist
			
Vampire Egoic	Perversion 1	Perversion 2	Create Personal Reality
			
Hates God, Gender	Clever Lies, Slander	Mentalism Distortion	Sex/Mentalism Obsession
			
Rape	Revenge		

0	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90	100%
---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	------

Sometimes when one is real polluted, one can look at the designs for what is coming out into the room.

If you wake up in the morning and feel like hell,

Do: Go to the anatomy chart and

Say: “Where do I have major disharmonies”, so as to crawl out of bed.

Start with *body parts* initially and go to the *Point of Creation*, just to get clear enough to get out of bed.

However if you stop at that, you will not advance spiritually.

What is the difference between a master and a novice?

A master takes care of the details and yet appears to do it effortlessly. The reason it seems so effortless is that the master is used to doing details and it flows effortlessly. The preparations are extensive. Initially go through the vampire chart, and then go to specifics to clear. *If all you had was a card with a To Do chart and the anatomy chart, you could clear virtually everything.* In public you don’t want to have people attracted to what you are doing. Once a day, particularly before bed, sit and go over the charts.

Say you are stuck on a problem; go to all of the different charts given over the years and keep seeing what resonates. Often if you have the name of something you can get rid of it. **The name is the dissonance point.** Shrink charts and put core charts on one page. It is preferable to do this morning and night, spend 15-20 minutes. Otherwise you will have cords splitting in the day. During the night if you are helping with ensoulment, you have to get the residue off.

Look at each level. Threads to monad, etc. are all over the body.

Check Open windows from egoics funneling in.

Do: Stop all the *portals* and *open windows* or one can clear all day and night and still have open windows.

Use the auric structure chart and see if you are in the Logoic Core as well,

Or connected to Christ consciousness.

You want to reunite all parts of self to be aligned to do God’s will with the consciousness of Christ.

If you spend an hour a day getting aligned, then you could help so much with ensoulment and other.

Use the bell curve for the virtues, and the military clock for the law alignment.

A key question: “Where am I on the military clock?”, and you need to be close to 1:00.

Use: The bell curve for Virtues

For example: with a Virtue Exudates Eater; one of these could be sucking the virtues.

Virtues and Law are the forces and the vehicles that are holding the universe together. If someone is sucking your power it would be like a color lost, or the handle broken.

Always remember your power rests in alignment with Virtue and Law.

It is not an idea, but a force like in Star Wars.

By not learning Law one can switch to become a sorcerer. Repeatedly with T1, she taught the avoidance of power versus service. Service has to be the primary motivation or one is dangerous and one can become like a dark invader. One can have a desire for service with a greater desire for power and control and this will corrupt you and you will become evil on the path of knowledge. Power and service has to be even.

Why do ex-students hate this (teaching) so much? Because they know there is power (in this). Whereas the people on the street just think this is loony as they are without an inner knowledge of forces.

The breath has represented spiritual forces for so long that smoking tended to invite Luciferic forces during doppelganger season. Now we can draw with our breath, and angels follow along the breath. **Check** null zone and trait disturbances.

An ex-student thought (this information) was a matter of maneuvers and did not believe in God or alignment, or in a power greater than himself. **These teachings (reveal) that power comes from alignment with power that is greater.** He thought they were maneuvers.

With power-paths the underlying idea is that man is God. In our prayer we are a servant, we don’t know what reality is and T2 takes orders from the general of the army of God. The ex-student could not see God because he hated hierarchy. He had a deep loathing for T1 and T2. He felt like she was trying to run his life. Before T3; T2 was a woman who carried a male nagual who was the Enforcer.

One can’t see holiness if one can’t see the hierarchy, so one thinks that all holiness is personal power. So this ex-student built a sexual energy to create his own reality and he saw T1 as a person who would tell people to do something and they would do it, but he couldn’t see that it wasn’t her desire to have power. But it was her desire to serve and it was not something she liked to do, but she was willing to do the dirty work and provide the structure. Some people wanted to

be in this setting to gain power tactics but not to work in a hierarchy, or follow a structure. Calling this place a “monastery” gives it a sense of hierarchy, order and reverence for a hierarchy. It is not a place to rest and heal, but to learn law and absolutely to do service.

Any time a person does not believe in Polarity or Hierarchy they are dangerous to teach and always remember that. You can try to show them in some way and entice them to accept hierarchy, but until they see good and evil and can hear that good and evil (are opposite poles?), realize they (---). People can be enticed down false paths, but a small part wants holiness, and we want to pull that.

The more you become formless and less attached to form, you may have a drop in physical vitality because you see it less as “you”. When (the teachers were) in the 7th level, they were happier, because it was them and it was a strain to go into lower forms. One can work with naguals, but they get weary. (The teachers) have exhausted their naguals with ensoulment and other. When T2 is very polluted she can’t see the charts so she has to do other types of clearing and pray. It is important you take your job as a Holy Being and do not rely on them to do what you have to actively do to maintain your position as a Holy Being. Do what you can and then if you can’t do any more, ask for Divine assistance.

The group was able to essentially remove the renegades from the Earth. The trick is in balancing the development of the warriors with the service of clearing the planet with the ensoulment, writing the books and logistics. The energy required for all of these things is sometimes a challenge. It seems like we are under the gun to ensoul, get out the books and clear ourselves.

End of page four

End of November 1993

APPENDIX

Prayer to Align with Law

PRAYER TO ALIGN WITH LAW

In the name of the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. I ask the Holy Spirit to remove all darkness and defiance to Universal law and order from every level of my being.

May my very being radiate the understanding that God is merciful and just; that the universe was created with spiritual polarity and gender; that cause and effect is always operating; that whatever manifests above will likely manifest below; that there is an objective reality in the world apart from any I would create, that by clinging to the physical form I move away from my soul but that by aligning myself with Logic Truth and Law I may manifest holiness in my physical form; that movement, vibration, and change are constants in this universe and thus to be in harmony I must welcome changes in my lower form no matter what they entail.

I recognize that hierarchy is inherent in the spiritual world and I submit myself to service and devotion to that hierarchy. I seek spiritual transformation rather than the physical effects of spiritual healing. I ask that the Holy Spirit help me align my emotions and thoughts with that which is holy and not with the earth thoughtform grids. I am committed to using my spiritual knowledge daily so that my physical form will align with holiness. I ask that the Holy Spirit tune every fiber of my being to resonate with holiness in pattern and frequency, that the Holy Spirit reveal my path in each season, in each hour of the day, in every facet of my being, so that I might follow God's laws in the physical, mental, and spiritual realms.

I ask that the Holy Spirit fill me with the wisdom and intelligence of God, with divine love and with the will and power to fulfill the plan of God. Give me unwavering strength so that my work in the world reveals the beauty and harmony of the Divine Plan. Give me guidance, sound judgment, holy desire, sobriety, joy, and the ability to reason so that I may fully ascend to the higher virtues and multiply the glory of God on the face of the earth. Grant that I remain rooted in the New Heaven and New Earth from which I draw strength so that all my virtues shall flower. I vow to tread the path of right understanding, right thought, right speech, right action, right livelihood, right effort, right mindfulness and right concentration. I pray that my lower and higher selves unite so they might engender ever increasing circles of holiness around me.

I ask that all lower self-ties or resonations with any person, place, thing or idea be removed so that I might be truly whole and purified. Recognizing that all disharmonious thoughts or actions I engage in reflect in the macrocosm of the universe, I seek to live a life congruent with universal law and to be delivered from any food, substance, sex, material or romantic obsessions.

I pray to the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, and all the Holy Beings and Angels that help the alignment and service of those engaged in the spiritual quest for Truth, to help me purify in all directions, and to remove any disharmonies from the past, present or future, shielded or hidden, so I may better carry out the will of God.

God, lend me your strength so that I may face my weaknesses through submission to your will. I acknowledge that my own low will can do nothing unless it is aligned with Divine Will which is all strength. I ask that I be given no powers or comforts that I cannot resist; no pleasures, spiritual, mental, social, or physical that would lead me away from my soul.

I accept the ultimate truth of these universal principles and give thanks for the divine equanimity that springs from my spiritual practice. I don't know who I am or what reality is, but I know that God knows. I don't ask so much for comfort but to see rightly and to be given the strength to face what is True. I ask not to see selectively according to my personal whims, but ask for the courage to see completely according to the plan of God whether pleasing or painful. Dear God, please give me the strength to endure Truth so that I may lead me today on the path of Your Holy Plan. Thy will be done. Amen